

LIVING  
WORD  
BROADCAST

QUESTIONS WITH ANSWERS  
FROM THE END-TIME GOSPEL

*Living Word Broadcast*

*Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever*

---

*Volume 2*

---



**Questions with Answers  
from the End-Time  
Gospel**

*Volume 2*



## Copyright Notice

The purpose of this copyright is to preserve the work for the design of indexes, and other support reference materials, for the study of the End-Time Message.

There is **NO** claim of copyright of William Branham sermon text. The copyright applies to the title page and only in the design of the classification system of all interrelations of the text to KJV Bible references, paging, paragraphing, or any identification of the text by utilizing the copyrighted classification system.

*Questions with Answers from the End-Time Gospel, Volume 2* is made available by Living Word Broadcast, a United States registered not-for-profit organization. The contents of this book are under a Creative Commons license. As outlined in the Creative Commons license, you are free to copy, distribute, and display our work, or adapt our work. However, this should be done under the following restrictions:

- **Attribution:** You must attribute the work to Living Word Broadcast but not in any way that suggests that we endorse you or your use of our work.
- **Non-commercial:** You may not use this work for commercial purposes.
- **Share Alike:** If you alter, transform, or build upon our work, you may distribute the resulting work only under the same or similar license to this one.
- For any reuse or distribution, you must make clear to others the license terms of this work.
- Any of the above conditions can be waived if you request for permission from Living Word Broadcast.
- The author's moral rights are retained in this license.

### Fair Use Materials

All of the sermons of William Branham are in the public domain.

This work is distributed under the Creative Commons License.



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-Share Alike 3.0 United States License. <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa/3.0/us/>

Copyright © Living Word Broadcast, 2014, All Rights Reserved.

Second Edition – January 2014

**Living Word Broadcast**

P. O. Box 4951

Naperville, IL 60567 USA

Email: [thevoice1017@lwbcast.org](mailto:thevoice1017@lwbcast.org)

Website: <http://lwbcast.org>

Mobile App: <http://www.lwbcast.org/mobile>



## Acknowledgements

This work is built on the efforts of many people who have labored to make William Branham's sermons available in text and various audio formats. As the scripture says, "So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase." [*1 Corinthians 3:7*]

We want to thank visitors to our website who, in seeking the truth, have submitted questions.

With the help of Brother Donny Reagan and Brother Ken Andes, we are able to provide answers (KJV Bible references and End-Time Message quotes) to most of the questions we receive.

Some of these questions and answers form the basis of this book.

Many believers have also contributed by adding KJV Bible cross-references paragraphs in the End-Time messages that are used in this book.

Our special gratitude goes to the believers, ministers, and all individuals who continue to support us daily with their prayers, and resources. We want to specifically thank Tricia Wisnowski for designing the cover page, and Renee Braund for helping us through the printing process.

We encourage you to get involved in spreading the End-Time Message as we strive to get the End-Time Gospel to those who have not yet come to believe. As the scripture says, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." [*Mark 16:15*]

It's a great blessing to have the Wilson family share the vision and the burden of Living Word Broadcast by investing their resources.

It is an honor to serve the Bride of Christ. "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also" [*Matthew 6:21*].





# Table of Contents

<b>Introduction.....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Bible Symbols and Signs.....</b>	<b>3</b>
What do the seven colors of the rainbow mean?.....	4
What does the Biblical Red Heifer mean? .....	6
Who has Elijah’s Spirit today?.....	9
Who has God’s Holy Mantle today? .....	10
<b>Bible Verses .....</b>	<b>12</b>
I Corinthians 15:24-28: What will God be after the enemy is defeated? .....	13
Isaiah 53:5: What is the difference between sin, transgression & iniquity?..	14
John 14:12: What is the greater works that Jesus is referring to? .....	15
Luke 10:18: Was Jesus referring to a past or future event? .....	15
Matthew 6:33: What is meant exactly by "his righteousness"?.....	18
Rev. 12:12: Has this scripture been fulfilled? .....	21
Rev. 12:17: Who is the remnant of her seed in? .....	22
Rev. 7:4, 14:1-5: Are the 144,00 all Jewish males from the Tribulation?.....	22
Rev. 7:4, 14:1-5: Are the 144,00 called after the Church is Raptured?.....	25
Rev. 7:4, 14:1-5: Are the 144,000 of Israel considered eunuchs?.....	27
Rev. 7:4, 14:1-5: Are the 144,000 saved by Moses’ & Elijah’s ministry? ....	29
Rev. 7:4, 14:1-5: Are the 144,000 the Gentile Bride of Jesus Christ? .....	32
Rev. 7:4, 14:1-5: How the 144,000 of Israel see Jesus?.....	34
Rev. 7:4, 14:1-5: Will the 144,000 suffer during Israel’s Great Trouble? ....	36
<b>Body, Soul, Spirit .....</b>	<b>39</b>
What is the relationship between body, soul, and spirit? .....	40
<b>Christian Living .....</b>	<b>43</b>
Can Christians participate in ballgames? .....	44
How should women keep their hair?.....	46
Is it wrong to wear shorts if you're a man in sports? .....	48
Is it wrong to worship and praise the Lord in dancing? .....	49
Should Christians go to church on Sunday, the first day of the week? .....	55
What is the true Sabbath-day Rest?.....	56
<b>Church Home .....</b>	<b>60</b>
Does God require church attendance and hearing other ministers? .....	61
Does the Bible support the use of drums in worship? .....	63
Is church attendance necessary for believers of the End-Time Message?.....	64
Is it best for true believers to have a church home? .....	67
Must true believers regularly attend Church and hear preachers?.....	69

<b>Courtship .....</b>	<b>73</b>
Are believers identified during courtship? .....	74
Does courtship require Christian conduct? .....	76
How does one find God's Will in courtship? .....	78
Is a right motive needed to find God's Will? .....	81
Is character quality important in courtship? .....	83
Is confidence in God needed while courting? .....	85
Is physical contact allowed during courtship? .....	88
Must both be of equal character for courtship? .....	90
Must courting couples behave as God's Elect? .....	93
What is acceptable association when courting? .....	95
Will courtship reveal the couple's true hearts? .....	97
<b>Drinking.....</b>	<b>100</b>
Does drinking breed immorality? .....	101
Does God condemn drinking? .....	103
Is moderate drinking okay? .....	105
Is social drinking okay? .....	107
<b>God .....</b>	<b>110</b>
Are disasters caused by God or the devil (with God's approval)? .....	111
To whom did God say, "Let us make man in our image"? .....	113
<b>Healing .....</b>	<b>117</b>
I got prayed for at church. Should I continue to take my medication? .....	118
<b>Heaven .....</b>	<b>120</b>
Is heaven and hell eternal? .....	121
What will be in the Millennium and the after the judgment? .....	122
<b>Holy Spirit .....</b>	<b>123</b>
Is believing God's Word the evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism? .....	124
Is love, gifts, or fruits the evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism? .....	127
Is speaking in tongues the evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism? .....	129
Is the same evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism required in every age? .....	132
Is there one absolute evidence of having the Holy Spirit baptism? .....	135
What is the difference between the Holy Ghost and the Holy Spirit? .....	138
Why haven't I operated any gift since I received the Holy Ghost? .....	139
<b>Marriage and Divorce.....</b>	<b>141</b>
If a person is of mixed races, who should he/she marry? .....	142
Is marriage a union of one man with one woman? .....	143
Is there a problem with mixed-race marriages? .....	145
My husband and I are remarried to other spouses, are we sinning? .....	148

<b>New Birth</b> .....	<b>152</b>
Dear Brother Branham, when is a person saved?.....	153
How is a person to be Born Again?.....	156
What are the results from being Born Again?.....	159
When is a person actually Born Again?.....	162
Where can a person be Born Again?.....	165
Who can be Born Again?.....	168
Why must one be Born Again?.....	171
<b>Other Beliefs</b> .....	<b>175</b>
An Anthropologist told me things about myself. What does this mean? ....	176
Could you tell me what Brother Branham said about the Mormons? .....	177
Please explain Billy Graham's and Oral Roberts' doctrinal role.....	179
<b>Other Gospel Books</b> .....	<b>181</b>
Are other lost books of the Old and New Testament inspired by God? .....	182
<b>Rapture</b> .....	<b>184</b>
How can one tell that the Rapture has not taken place already? .....	185
<b>Redemption</b> .....	<b>187</b>
Can the body be redeemed? .....	188
<b>Repentance and Confession</b> .....	<b>189</b>
How can sinful people become God's 'kings and priests'? .....	190
How and to whom does one confess his or her sins? .....	191
If one fornicates or commits adultery will God pardon it if it's confessed? .....	192
<b>Seven Seals</b> .....	<b>196</b>
Did William Branham preach the opened Seven Seals? .....	197
Do the opened Seven Seals reveal all of God's Word?.....	199
Were the Seven Seals opened in 1963 or just six seals? .....	202
<b>Seven Thunders</b> .....	<b>206</b>
Are the Seven Thunders spoken in Heaven or on Earth?.....	207
Can a person understand the Seven Thunders before the Rapture? .....	210
Did William Branham speak the revelation of the Seven Thunders?.....	213
Does the revelation of the Seven Thunders differ from the Seven Seals?... ..	215
What are the Seven Thunders of Revelation 10:3-4?.....	218
What is the significance of the Seven Thunders to the Bride? .....	221
When will the revelation of the Seven Thunders be known? .....	224
<b>Water Baptism</b> .....	<b>228</b>
At what age should a person get baptized in water? .....	229
Does God approve of sprinkling as a true water baptism?.....	234
Why should or may a person again be baptized in water? .....	237

**Zodiac..... 240**  
Did God create the stars in the Zodiac order? ..... 241  
Does the Zodiac order of stars have significance? ..... 244

## Introduction

“And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions. And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not anything hid from the king, which he told her not.” [*1 Kings 10:1, 3*]

“But now, I know the Scriptures are infallible, but my answers are not infallible. So I'm sure everyone understands that. And if it's not--if it's not infallible, then you have a right maybe to ask me at any time... If there's somebody else's question... It doesn't have to be your question, but if it's somebody else's question, maybe you'd never thought of it, but it's something we're here to help. We're here to--to come together, because we're in the last days. And the--the days are evil, and--and we want to be trained, schooled.” [*Questions And Answers, Branham Tabernacle, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0112*]

The End-Time Message (over 1000 sermons), preached by Brother William Branham contains a wealth of information that provides answers to all her (the Bride of Christ for this age) questions.

We are blessed to have Brother Ken Andes, Minister, and Bro. Donny Reagan, Pastor, Happy Valley Church, dutifully searching for answers based on the Original King James Bible and the End-Time Message to come up with answers to the numerous questions we continue to receive.

The *Questions with Answers from the End-Time Gospel, Volume 2* is to provide a quick reference for believers seeking the truth for our age. We encourage you to search the Bible and the entire message(s) from which the answers have been drawn so that you will have the full context of the answers.

We trust that our effort be a blessing to you.

Robert Wilson

**Living Word Broadcast**



# Bible Symbols and Signs

Questions have always been asked by sincere people since time began. Not only is there an answer to every question, but more importantly there is a correct and right answer to every question.

The Bible is God's infallible Word, the Book of all books. Every person that ever lived on earth has had unanswered questions in their heart even after reading the Bible, because of so much religious confusion among churches who still greatly disagree after studying the original Greek and Hebrew. But God is not confused, for he wrote the Bible according to Amos 3:7 and II Peter 1:21, so He is the only One who can reveal the true understanding to His children.

Answers for these important questions on the hearts of people today have been made known by God through His vindicated Word-prophet, William Marrion Branham, fulfilling many Bible prophecies such as Malachi 4:5-6, Luke 17:30, Revelation 3:14-21 and 10:1-7. The Bible has become a new book to believers since Jesus Christ opened the Seven Seals of the Book of Revelation and restored the true understanding of His Word.

Living Word Broadcast and dedicated volunteers, with faithful ministers, have provided the answers to questions from sincere website visitors around the world. People still ask about Bible subjects and things pertaining to their personal lives. Many ask how to be filled with God's Spirit and live a true Christian life, and for this purpose, Living Word Broadcast is dedicated to provide them with what the Bible and God's vindicated prophet has said for today.

Questions with Answers from the End-Time Gospel, Volume Two contains some of the additional questions that have been answered throughout the past few years, and questions asked by one person may be what another person has on his or her heart.

May the Lord Jesus make this book a unique blessing and spiritual help to you during your walk with Christ. God bless you.

-- Ken Andes

## **Bible Symbols and Signs**

### **What do the seven colors of the rainbow mean?**

"And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth." [*Genesis 9:12-16*]

"Noah's rainbow composed primarily of seven color. Anybody knows the rainbow's got seven color. Now, what are the color? Red, orange, violet... No, red--red, orange, green, blue, indigo, and violet. That's the color of the rainbow. Now, we got a deep thing here, and I'm just going to have to hit the high spots of it, 'cause it's getting too late. Now, remember, orange...or, red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet. Now, if you notice, seven... Watch. Seven rainbows... Seven color; I mean, seven-colored rainbow. That meant seven bows. Seven bows, seven churches reflecting seven lights, each light wrapped into the other one. It started off with red, red. After red come orange, which is a reflection of red. After orange was... After--after orange come yellow, which is red and orange mixed together, makes yellow. Then green. green and blue makes black. Then come indigo. And then from indigo comes violet, which is part of blue. Oh, oh, oh. Hallelujah. Don't you see? God, in His seven-colored rainbow, His covenant that He made, a covenant that through Seven Church Ages, the seven color He would save the earth." [*Revelation Chapter 4, Part 2, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0101*] [*Genesis 9:12-16*]

"The red, the red to us is a color of danger. But red also is a color of redemption. Redemption comes through Blood. And God's testified that Blood is, was, and always will be the only resource of redemption. All the way from Eden, all the way through the Scripture, it's the Blood. Without the shedding of Blood, there's no remission of sin." [*Christ, Phoenix, AZ 55-0221*]

"We see Him in the circle bow of green, amber color. This greenish, what does green represent? life. green is the evergreen, always stays green, is life. What does it mean? That God has promised, as He took a oath back there in Genesis, that He would no--put the rainbow in the sky, that He would no more destroy this world by water. He also takes His oath and swears by Himself, that all the Seed of Abraham He'll raise up, and this world will stand all of its shaking judgments." [*Revelation Chapter 4, Part 2, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0101*] [*Genesis 9:12-16*]



“This great Forerunner has gone before us, making a way. He become from spirit, the great fountains of the rainbow of God, who had no beginning or no end. He was, forever, God. This ray of Light went forth. It was a ray of love, that's the main one, red. The next color follows, which was blue; blue, the trueness. Next, followed after that was other color, through the seven perfect color, which is the seven spirits of God, that went from that great Fountain or that great Diamond that Jesus spoke of. That great Diamond was chipped, to reflect these color. God was made flesh and dwelt among us, that He might reflect His goodness and mercy among us, by gifts and signs and wonders. That whole big rainbow had become in a theophany, of made in the image like man. Yet, He wasn't a man; He didn't have flesh, yet. He was a theophany.” [*Hebrews Chapter Six, Part Three, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0915M*] [*John 1:14*]

“Red to us speaks of danger. Red is not a good color to us, in the way of speaking worldly. "Red" sometimes means "the--the danger sign." But red, also in the Scriptures speak of redemption. Red has been God's sign of redemption, punishment. Did you notice all the way down through the Scripture from the days of Adam, all the way down through until this day it's been one scarlet streak of red, blood. I often wonder how people can shun the Blood of the Lord Jesus the way they do after they see in His suffering.” [*The Waters Of Separation, Macon, GA 55-0606*] [*II Peter 3:9*] [*Numbers 19:2, 9*]

“In there, we find out that, He had seven varieties of Spirit. Is that right? The Bible said, in the Revelation, that, "The seven Spirits before the Throne of God." Is that right? [Congregation says, "Amen."--Ed.] The seven, manifold, seven Spirit. We find out, there is seven color. There is seven church ages there. Oh, it just runs. Seven is complete, and God was complete. And seven Spirits, and those Spirits were perfect. The first was the color of red; perfect love, redemption. And how, if we had time, to give those color and show that each one of those color represents God's purity. Amen. Those color, there is seven natural color. Those color represents the purity of God. And the... Those color represents the motives of God, the attitude of God. Those seven color, they represented seven church ages, seven stars, seven angels. All through the Scripture, seven ministers, seven messengers, seven messages, all in the sevens. Seven days. Six days, and the seventh is the sabbath; perfect, complete. Oh, it's beautiful, if we just had the time to dig into it and to bring it out, those color!” [*Hebrews Chapter Seven, Part Two, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*]

“Take the color red. We take the first color, is red. What is red? Red is one sign of danger. Red is a sign of redemption. And you look at red through red, what color is it? White. That's correct. So when the red Blood was shed, to cover red sin; God, looking through red Blood, look at red sin, it becomes white. The believer can't sin. Certainly not. The Seed of God, the blessings of God, remains on him. God can't see nothing but the Blood of His own

Son. No matter what it is in His Church, what it is, God don't see it, because Jesus is making intercessions, constantly, the High Priest. No way for him to sin, when such a Sacrifice is laying there for him, like that. Certainly not. And now if you say, "Well, that gives me a good chance..." Then that shows you're not right. [*Hebrews Chapter Seven, Part Two, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*] [*Numbers 19:1-4*]

"There's three stages of everything. There's a stage of the mortal body, the immortal body, and then the glorified body. See? Just like, other things, like Father, Son, and Holy Spirit goes in one channel, and the three makes the one. Justification, sanctification, baptism of the Holy Ghost in a channel makes the one. And--and soul, body, and spirit makes the one. And it travels in three's, and three's are one. And take a--a three cornered piece of glass and lay it in the sun, it'll reflect the color. Yet seven color will come down to one. And you take red, and look through red at red, how many knows what color it'll be? White. Uh-huh. Isn't that strange that red through red looks white? Red is the sign of redemption. And when you... God looks at our red sins through the red blood of His precious Son; they're white. See? So... But He has to look through the Blood. If it doesn't, they are sinful. So we have to be under the Blood." [*Hear His Voice, Jeffersonville, IN 58-1005m*] [*Numbers 19:1-4*]

### **Bible References:**

Genesis 9:13-16; Revelation 4:3, 10:1; Exodus 19; John 1:14; II Peter 3:9; Numbers 19:1-4, 9

---

### **What does the Biblical Red Heifer mean?**

"This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke:" [*Numbers 19:2*]

"If you notice, red heifer, notice, being the female, typing the church. Red, the color, had...couldn't be spotted, now, it had to be a solid color. And red always gives a--a--a signifies redemption. You say, " red always signifies danger." It does to us in a red light, but it's always redemption too; don't run it. So red is always been the sign through the Bible. The harlot Rahab let the spies down through a scarlet cloth or scarlet cord, which was a sign that God left her house standing." [*Redemption By Judgment, Jeffersonville, IN 54-1114*] [*Joshua 2:18*]

"God telling Moses and Aaron, as he was the prophet and priest: Moses the prophet, Aaron the priest. He said, "Now, I want you to go out and get a heifer, a young heifer which is all one color, one complete color: red." red we always think, looks of... The red is danger. Red does signify danger, or a

life, or so forth. But red in the Scripture signifies redemption through the Blood. Harlot Rahab, when she put the scarlet streak down; and all through the Bible is a scarlet streak. redemption comes through red, through the shedding of the Blood. And without the shedding of blood, there's no remission of sin. And how that God said go get this heifer that's red all over, not one spot of anything else, but perfectly red. For God looked through red. And you know what color red is, looking through red? Red through red makes white. Try it one time. Red through red produces white. So when God looks through the Blood of Jesus Christ to we who are scarlet red with sin and covered by the Blood, He sees us white as snow. "Though your sins be red like crimson, they shall be white like snow." [*The Water Of Separation, Chicago, IL 55-0121*] [*Joshua 2:18*] [*Hebrews 9:22*] [*Isaiah 1:18*]

"Watch how beautiful this is, now, before we close. The first, the red heifer, the color red means something. Now, red to us means "danger." It's a bad sign to see red, means, "Stop." It's danger. And also, red in the Bible is a covering. Red is an atonement. Red is a safety. You remember when the harlot, Rahab, let the spies down on the red string to safety? Always safety under red. Now, the blood is red. Now, look. You take the scientific research. And you take red, a piece of red goods or a red piece of stuff, cellophane, and look through at a piece of red, and red through red looks white. Try it. Take red and look through red; it looks white. Well, we, through wrong doings, are red. "Though your sins be like scarlet," red. Through the shed Blood of the Lord Jesus, God looking through there, red through red looks white. "They shall be white like snow." See? Not through your something else, but through the Blood, the only place that He can fellowship. Outside of there, your own righteous, He will never see it. Your good works, He will never know it until you come beneath the Blood, then He sees you as His own beloved son or His daughter. Red through red looks white. No matter what you've done, sinner friend. When God looks, sees you're confess your sins as being wrong, and God looks through the Blood of the Lord Jesus, He sees you snow white. No matter what you've done, He's looking through you through Christ's Blood. You're redeemed, precious thing. God will never condemn you no more. He can't condemn you." [*Fellowship By Redemption, Jeffersonville, IN 55-0403*] [*Joshua 2:18*] [*Isaiah 1:18*] [*Numbers 19:1-4*]

"God said, "Take me a heifer that's red, that never a yoke has ever been upon her." Heifer, and she must be red, scarlet. Red speaks of redemption, blood, red. That's the reason our sins are red. That's the reason the Blood of Christ is red. You take a red piece of glass and look at a red piece of glass and see what color you'll get. Red through red looks white. Though our sins be as scarlet, when God looks through them through the Blood of His Son they are white as snow. Red, redemption, red through red looks white. When God looks through the Blood of His Son that you confessed to be your Saviour, He don't see your sins any more; they are white as snow. Red through red!"

*[Dedication Of Building To The Lord, Cleveland, TN 59-0708M] [Numbers 19:1-4]*

“We take over in Numbers, the 19th chapter of Numbers, when they were in their journey, God told them to go and get a red heifer. Now, watch this just a moment, the symbol here. Now, "Go, get a red heifer, that had never a yoke has been on her." She's not yoked up, never been under a yoke. And she's red, has to be red all over. Now, red is a bad color to some. Red means stop at the stop light, and so forth. But red also is the sign of an atonement. Now, did you ever scientifically take red and look through red? If you take red and look through red, red's white, take red through red looks white. And so when God looks through... Our sins be as red as crimson, yet they shall be white as snow. When He looks through the Blood of His own Son and sees us, He cannot see us as red crimson sinners; He sees us white as snow, washed in the Blood of His own Son when we are under the Blood. Oh, how beautiful the Bible and Its illustrations. Red through red looks white. I know that that is a great sign to us, the sign of an atonement, the Red heifer.” *[The Basis Of Fellowship, Long Beach, CA 61-0214] [Numbers 19:1-4]*

“If we had time we could go into those symbols: a red heifer. She must be red, not a spot on her: red. Red is a bad color in one sense of the word. But red is the color of atonement. Did you ever know, scientifically red through red looks white? That's right. Red through red, looking at red through red, it looks white. "Though your sins be red like crimson..." But when God looks through them through the--the shed Blood of His Son, you're as white as snow: Red through red. No other color does it. Red through red looks white. And that's the way God looks at you, though you... No matter what you are, if you've come under the shed Blood, God don't see you, but He looks through the Blood. And though your sins be so many, yet you look as white as a lily to Him.” *[Fellowship, Green Lake, WI 62-0519] [Numbers 19:1-4]*

“Notice in Exodus 19, I want you to read it when you go home, when you have more time. Notice, when Israel had committed sin, first they took a red heifer which had never had a yoke on her neck. That means she never was yoked up with anything. And she had to be red. The color red is a--an atonement color. You know, science knows that if you take red and look through red, to red, it's white. Look through red, at red, it's white. He looks through the red Blood of the Lord Jesus, and our red sins become as white as snow; red through red.” *[A Thinking Man's Filter, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822e] [Exodus 19] [Numbers 19:2]*

### **Bible References:**

Numbers 19:1-10; Joshua 2:18; Hebrews 9:22; Isaiah 1:18

## Who has Elijah's Spirit today?

"Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts." [*Malachi 3:1*]

"These men are kept alive by God from their original ministry for future service; they served it so well. See? Just think, that spirit of Elijah ministers five times: Moses, two. Watch, keep alive for further service... They were neither one of them dead now. Don't you believe that? They were both seen alive, talking to Jesus on Mount Transfiguration. But remember, they must die." [*The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322*]

"And look at Elijah, he condemned all them painted-faced Jezebels of his day, them immoral women. What did John do? The same thing, to Herodias. Both of them, was a cause of their death. Look at Elijah, after he had done that great work, he'd get moody, laid out there and prayed for God to take him. John did the same, even laid there and sent his disciples over, said, "Go ask Him. Is He the One or do we look for another?" Jesus knew that. He was Elijah. That had to be his nature. He was identified exactly as Elijah was. He was in the spirit of Elijah. Is to come five times that spirit is, to be used: Elijah, Elisha, John, Malachi 4, and then for the Jews. The last days, we're in tonight, the spirit of Elijah." [*The Voice Of The Sign, Beaumont, TX 64-0313*]

"This prophet, Elijah, we know very little about him. But we know that he was God's servant, and the servant of God for that hour. And God has used His Spirit that was upon Elijah, already three times, and promises twice more; five times, for grace. He used It upon Elijah; It came on Elisha in a double portion; was on John the Baptist; and supposed to come just to issue in the Gentile Bride; and come with Moses to take the Jews home. That's right. Five times that God promises to use the spirit of Elijah, and already done it three times. Now, this great prophet, we don't know where he come from. We know he was a Tishbite." [*Spiritual Food In Due Season, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0718E*]

"Before Jesus come the first, Elijah come, Elijah of Malachi 3. Matthew 11 says so, "If you can understand it, this is who was spoken of, 'Behold I send My--My messenger before Me.'" Now, He's prophesied, all theologians believe that; that, in the last day, the spirit of Elijah is to come, too. It has to come five times, God uses that Spirit: Elisha, Elijah, John the Baptist, and for the Gentile church, and then for the Jews in Revelation the 11th chapter. That's, God's g-r-a-c-e, f-a-i-t-h, Je-s-u-s, Jesus, the--the letter five. Can't stop at four, it has to go to five." [*Trying To Do God A Service Without It Being God's Will, Shreveport, LA 65-1127B*] [*Malachi 3:1; 4:5-6*]

## **Bible References:**

Malachi 3:1; 4:5-6

---

### **Who has God's Holy Mantle today?**

“When the Church watched Him, when He went to Pentecost! He went to the upper room and He had the supper, went out to Calvary, was crucified. And then when the Church, called out, watched Him, when He went on His ascension, going up, He said, "Now, I'm going to send you into all parts of the world to be a witness unto me. But before you go, wait up yonder at the city of Jerusalem; 'cause, this same Holy Ghost mantle that's upon me, is going to come down on you. I'm going to send It back." And they went up to the city of Jerusalem (Hallelujah.), and there was baptized with the same Holy Ghost that was upon Jesus Christ. Hallelujah. "Then you are witnesses of Me, as Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever." [*Witnesses, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0405E*] [*Mark 16:15*] [*Hebrews 13:8*]

“The mantle, a double portion! Jesus said, "The things that I do shall you also, and greater," more of it, a double portion. "You're My witnesses after you receive the double portion." Let's watch Him. Keep your eyes on Him. The mantle is down. The mantle is here tonight. That same Holy Spirit that was upon Jesus Christ is in this church tonight, to robe any believer that's in here, with power from on high. Then you'll be His witnesses in Jerusalem, Judaea, Samaria, South Africa, Asia, wherever you go. "The same yesterday, today, and forever." "Tarry ye." No wonder Philip could go down and preach. No wonder, when they stoned the little fellow, Stephen, and he looked up into heaven, the clouds hitting him on both sides of the head, mashing his little brains out onto the ground. He looked up and said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God." He was a witness." [*Witnesses, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0405E*]

“Baptized with the same baptism! Notice. He watched him. After while a chariot of fire come down and parted them, and the old prophet jumped on the chariot and went up in the rapture, as Jesus went up in the resurrection. And when he went up, then as he was going up, he pulled off his coat, and threw it down, and Elisha picked up his coat, put it over his own shoulders, walked down to the Jordan: a very beautiful type of Christ being taken up, baptized with the Holy Ghost. And when He went up into glory, He sent back the Holy Ghost for us to wear. The Church is baptized with the mantle of Christ. "These things that I do," a double portion? Yes. What? "These things that I do shall you also, and greater than this will you do, for I go to My Father." Is that right? A double portion. Pulled off his mantle and fought, folded it, and let it drop back down on the disciples at Pentecost.” [*God Commissioning Moses, Jonesboro, AK 53-0508*] [*John 14:12*]

“The same Holy Spirit was upon Christ was His mantle that God gave Him, the anointing of the Holy Spirit. And they went up at Pentecost and waited in the upper room, that when Jesus that--which was the antitype of Elijah, was taken up from death and resurrected, He sent back the mantle. The same Holy Spirit that was upon Him fell on the Church. And He said, "The things that I do, shall you do, and greater than this." A double portion of the same Holy Ghost that was upon Christ is upon the Church. And Elisha took that mantle and walked down to the river, and struck the river, and said, "Where is the God of Elijah?" [*Where I Think Pentecost Failed, San Fernando, CA 55-1111*] [*John 14:12-14*]

“That's how God did at Calvary. He brought Jesus Christ to the earth. You believe that? And He took Him up to Calvary in a--in the antitype of what He did to Abraham, and there God killed Him at Calvary. And He tore His body apart from His soul, and He set up the body upon His right hand, and sent back the Holy Spirit that was tore out of Jesus at Calvary. Just like the mantle of Elisha that come up on--or Elijah upon Elisha. And the Holy Ghost that was in Christ came out of Him, God tore it away from Him at Calvary, and took the body upon high, and sent the Holy Ghost back here on earth. And the only way that covenant will ever be confirmed, when we've got the same baptism of the Holy Ghost that Jesus had. It'll have to dovetail with Pentecost. Hallelujah. That's the covenant of the living God.” [*God's Covenant With Abraham And His Seed, Sioux Falls, SD 56-0223*]

**Bible References:**

Mark 16:15; Hebrews 13:8; John 14:12-14

# Bible Verses

Teaching is what establishes the believer and increases his faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Teaching opens the eyes of the seeker, making him confident.

Questions with answers form an important aspect of teaching and eliminates the perceived 'do's' and 'don'ts' in Christianity.

Many people have questions but only one source of receiving answers--their church leaders.

These answers provided by church leaders are usually based on church beliefs and not entirely on the teachings of the Bible.

True seekers of the truth are, therefore, left with no option but to accept those explanations even though they may not be fully convinced.

To alleviate this concern, seasoned ministers, in collaboration with Living Word Broadcast, have prayerfully provided answers to questions that satisfy the yearning soul for truth.

-- *Samuel Taylor*



## **Bible Verses**

**Will you please explain I Corinthians 15:24-28? What will be of the Lord Jesus Christ after the last enemy is put under his feet when he has handed everything back to the Father?**

"Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all." [*I Corinthians 15:24-48*]

"City with the Throne in top. Revelation 21:23, "And they need no light, for the Lamb and the Lord God is the Light thereof." See? The Lord God is that Pillar of Fire that followed the children of Israel through the wilderness. And He is ascended up on the Throne, in that perfect Kingdom's... when time... "the Kingdom that Jesus is to surrender to the Father, that God might be all, and in all." Jesus sets upon His Throne here, as our Joseph. And the King is that Light that will be on top of Mount Zion, and His holy Light will flood the entire City. Hallelujah!" [*The Future Home Of The Heavenly Bridegroom And The Earthly Bride, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0802*] [*Revelation 21:23*]

"On top of Mount Zion will set the Lamb. And the city will need no light, for the Lamb is the Light thereof. And above the Lamb will be the Father, which is the Logos, God, the great Light, the eternal Light that'll shine just above the throne. And Jesus will not be on His Father's throne, He'll be on His throne. And the Father will hover over the Son, which the Father and Son will be One. "And while they are yet speaking, I'll answer. Before they can think, I'm thinking for them." That's right. And Jesus will commit a perfect, perfect age to a--the perfect living God, that He has redeemed and give over to the Father. Is that right? Will turn to God the Father which is Spirit, not a man, Spirit. All nature of goodness gathered together, that's God. And in goodness... Now, anything perverted from good is evil; that's Satan's kingdom. All good belongs to God. All evil belongs..." [*Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823E*]

"And there Jesus will set on the throne. And out from under the throne will flow the river of Life, trickling down these four walls into little chasms, and into little branches, and come form up a river, and down through by the city. It'll go right down through the streets like that, and on each side stands the trees of Life that'll bear--or change their fruit every--every thirty days. Oh, what a city. And remember, God, the Creator, that created the heavens and earth, is in glory right now preparing that city. Abraham looked for it. He left

his home; he separated everything that was dear to him and looking for... Why? He was a prophet. And being a prophet, he was connected with the Spirit and part of the Spirit. And Something told him within him, "There is a city," and he started looking for it. Said, "I'm a pilgrim, a stranger. I'm looking for a city whose Builder and Maker is God." He knew that city was somewhere. Oh, my. And I believe that right on the grounds where he looked for it, right there in Palestine, there's where it'll raise up, for it's on Mount Zion. There's where she'll be. Look where she'll stretch out into the-- into the sea, from sea to sea. Think of that fifteen hundred mile city setting out there on the mountains of the Lord. Oh, that'd be wonderful." [*Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823E*] [*Revelation 3:21*] [*Hebrews 11:10, 13*]

### **Bible References:**

I Corinthians 15:24-28; Revelation 3:21; 21:23; Hebrews 11:10, 13

◆ . . . . . ◆

**What is the difference between sin, transgression and iniquity? Isaiah 53:5 seems to refer to them separately.**

"But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." [*Isaiah 53:5*]

Whosoever committeth **\*SIN** transgresseth also the law: for sin is the **\*TRANSGRESSION** of the law [*1 John 3:4*].

**SIN:** GREEK LEXICON -- STRONG'S NUMBER 266

hamartia {ham-ar-tee'-ah} aJmartiva

offense, to miss the mark; to err, be mistaken; to miss or wander from the path of uprightness and honour, to do or go wrong; to wander from the law of God, violate God's law, sin that which is done wrong, sin, an offense, a violation of the divine law in thought or in act.

**TRANSGRESSION:** GREEK LEXICON -- STRONG'S NUMBER 458

anomia {an-om-ee'-ah} unrighteousness, transgress the law, the condition of without law; either because ignorant of it, or because violating it. contempt and violation of law, iniquity, wickedness

**INIQUITY:** GREEK LEXICON -- STRONG'S NUMBER 93

adikia {ad-ee-kee'-ah} ajdikiva

unrighteousness, wrong, unrighteousness of heart and life, a deed violating law and justice, act of unrighteousness

“Jesus said, "Many will come to Me in that day and say, 'Lord, Lord, have not I did this, and did that, and did that, and so forth, in Your Name?'" He'd say, "Depart from Me, you worker of iniquity." What is iniquity? Something that you know that's wrong, and you do it anyhow; and you know that God's

Word is right. Why do you play the hypocrite? Because of your organization and pick a little bit here and won't take the rest of it. "You worker of iniquity," He said, "depart from Me; I never even knew you." Now, that's... You either wade through hell here or hereafter, so... See?" *[The Spoken Word Is The Original Seed, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0318] [Luke 13:27]*

"Then what? When he confessed his sins, then come the cleansing. Oh, you cannot be clean from your sin until you confessed it's sin, till you recognize it's sin. Then come the cleansing, as soon as he said, "Woe is me, for my eyes have seen the vindication of a great God. The Angels, the Burners, the Sacrificers are here, and the posts is moving at Their Voice, and here They are in this vision, flying back and forth." He had saw something real. A vision had come down. He said, "I'm a man of unclean lips, and I dwell among unclean people." Said, he cried out for mercy and called himself a sinner." *[Influence, Beaumont, TX 64-0315] [Isaiah 6:5]*

"Then what happened? One of the Cherubims went over to the altar, and took the tongs and picked up a live coal, and put it on His hand. Not carry it in a tong now; picked up the coal, put it on His hand, and come and laid it upon the prophet's lips, and said, "Thy iniquity..." *[Influence, Beaumont, TX 64-0315]*

"Iniquity, what is iniquity? Iniquity is something that you know it's wrong, and still holding to it. When you know your creeds are wrong, and you still hold to it, that's iniquity." *[Influence, Beaumont, TX 64-0315]*

### **Bible References:**

Isaiah 6:5; 53:5; I John 3:4; Luke 13:27

### **What is the greater works that Jesus is referring to in John 14:12?**

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." *[John 14:12]*

"He said, "Well now, in Mark the 16th," said, "Now, the better scholars understand." Said, "Now, the--the illiterate kindy takes the rest of it, but," said, "we know that Mark 16th from the 9th verse on, where He said, they shall cast out devils, and speak with tongues, and lay hands on the sick and things." Said, "We realize; we better scholars know that that part of the Bible is not inspired. It was written by the Vatican, and it's not inspired." You know what the Mohammedan said, he said, "It isn't? What kind of a Bible are you reading?" Said, "All the Koran's inspired." That's the weakness of Christianity so-called. He said, "Then what about Mark 11, 'Whatsoever things you desire?' What about this when He said, 'The things that I do shall you also.'" He said, "Well, He said, 'The works that I do...,' Well," he said, "you see, we--we preach the Gospel to all the world." Said, "That's the

greater works." He said, "You have. You've had two thousand years to prove that He's alive, and two thirds of the world never heard His Name." Said, "Let Mohammed raise from the dead and everybody will know it in twenty-four hours." [*A Secondhanded Robe, Brooklyn, NY 56-1206*] [[Mark 11:24; 16:15-18](#)] [[John 14:12](#)]

"Now, the fruits of Christ, when He was here on earth, the things that He did when He was here on earth, He promised that they would be done by His church after He left. "The works that I do, shall you do also; greater works than this shall you do; for I go to My Father." Greater, if anyone who knows Greek, knows that that word "greater" doesn't mean that it would be in quality; it means in quantity. Another words it would be, "More than this shall you do," would be the way we would read it. "More than this shall you do, for I go to My Father." Great, because no one could do any greater work than He did; because He raised the dead; He--He stopped nature. He--He done everything that could be done. And He stopped the roaring sea, made the winds be still, raised up the dead after they were done corrupted in the grave, and--and no one could do greater in quality. But being that His Spirit would come into the Church and would reach out, it would be a universal church, all around the world; and they could do more of the same things that He was doing." [*Sirs We Would See Jesus, Newark, NJ 57-1211*]

"And at His leaving He said this: "The works that I do shall you do also. Greater works than this shall you do." And the word "greater," anyone knows means "more." You couldn't do any greater in quality, just in quantity, 'cause He was there in one Person. God was rep--was represented in one Person. Now He's represented in the universal Church everywhere. "More than this shall you do, for I go unto My Father. Yet a little while and the world will see Me no more." The world "kosmos" there means that it's the world's order. "The world will see Me no more, yet you shall see Me, for I (A personal pronoun) I'll be with you, even in you to the end of the world." [*And Then Jesus Came, Newark, NJ 57-1213*] [[John 14:12, 19](#)] [[Matthew 28:20](#)]

"You have to know it by the Spirit. Flesh cannot do those things. What is it? The vine, the branches, the same life that was in the vine comes through His branches. He feeds the branch through His vine. That's how He declares Himself to be the same yesterday, and forever, for He said, "I'm the Vine." The Holy Spirit now, Christ in Spirit form in you, energizing you with His Spirit to believe God, and He's everything that He does, He manifests Himself just like He did in the Bible times. "The works that I do, shall you also. A little while, and the world won't see Me no more (How many knows He said that? That's the unbeliever.), yet ye shall Me (the believer), for I (I, ' personal pronoun), I'll be with you, even in you, to the end of the world." Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, today, and forever. "The works that I do, shall you do also." Now, the word there in King James says, "Greater works than this will you do." But if you'll run that back to the Greek Lexicon, you'll

find out that it doesn't mean, "greater," it means "more." You couldn't do greater. He stopped nature; He--He healed the sick; He raised the dead; He--He done things. Well, there could be no more done. But you could do more of it, because He would be in His church as the branch--as the vine in His branches, or whole world around...?... the same thing." [*Jesus Christ The Same Yesterday Today And Forever, Terre Haute, IN 58-0214*] [[John 14:12, 19](#)] [[Matthew 28:20](#)] [[Hebrews 13:8](#)]

### **Bible References:**

John 14:12, 19; Mark 11:24; 16:9, 15-18; Matthew 28:20; Hebrews 13:8

◆-----◆

**Was Jesus referring to a past or future event in Luke 10:18? I believe the Bible says in Isaiah 14:12 and Revelation 12:11 that Satan has already been cast down from heaven, or is Luke 10:18 the fulfillment of these Scriptures?**

"Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts." [[Isaiah 14:12](#)]

"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." [[Revelation 12:11](#)]

"And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven." [[Luke 10:18](#)]

"All right, while he is getting that one, maybe I can answer another one. All right, sir. [Brother Jimmy reads the next question: "Explain I beheld and Satan as lighting falling from heaven."--Ed.] "And I beheld Satan falling from heaven like lightning." Over in Luke is where... Does it give a Scripture there? Just... Well, I suppose that's what it is. "I beheld Satan falling from heaven like lightning." Now, that would... Now, I'll just kindly outline this, and if it doesn't do it, then you--you just let me know, and I'll go into detail. Do you remember, we'll--we'll get that when we come into--farther on into the Scriptures on our study over there in that... You know, Jesus..." [*Thy House, Tifton, GA 61-0808*] [[Luke 10:18](#)]

"That was immediately after that Jesus give His disciples power against unclean spirits. And they went out casting out devils. Sent them two by two, and He said, "Don't go to the Gentiles, but go, rather, to the lost sheep of Israel. And as you go, preach then the Kingdom of heaven, and heal the sick, and cast out devils," and so forth. Well, then... And then, they come back rejoicing, happily (Now, you that asked the question knows that's where it is at. See?)--come back happily rejoicing. And He said--and He said, "Rejoice not that your names... Rejoice not because devils is subject unto you, but

rejoice because your names are written in heaven." He said, "I beheld Satan falling from heaven like lightning." *[Thy House, Tifton, GA 61-0808]*

"See, the power of that Church moving forward had just upset the whole kingdom of Satan. You see? And He saw him as he dropped from his places. Because God had again give power to His Church to go to... He beheld him falling like lightning from heaven. He was cast plumb out of the holy places and everything (You see?), by the power of those--that power of that Church, of them having power. Jesus said, "I give you power over unclean spirits." See? And they really upset the kingdom of Satan. What could we do with it today? Oh, praise the Lord." *[Thy House, Tifton, GA 61-0808]* [\[Luke 10:18-20\]](#) [\[Mark 16:17\]](#) [\[Luke 4:36\]](#)

"And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night." [\[Revelation 12:10\]](#)

"Now, notice, at the end time--at the end of the church ages, now, he is called--he and his children are called the antichrist, 'cause anything that's against Christ is antichrist. And anything that's against the Word is against Christ, 'cause Christ is the Word. Now, he's antichrist. Then in Revelations 12:7-9, when Satan is cast out, the accuser... You want to put that down, 'cause I want to read it; we haven't got time now, 'cause it's twent--fifteen till ten. See? But in Revelations 12:7-9, Satan the spirit, the devil, which is up there now, accuser of our brethren, all right; the Church is taken up, and Satan is cast out. When the Church goes up, Satan comes down. Then Satan incarnates himself in the antichrist and is called the beast." *[The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318]* [\[Revelation 12:7-9\]](#)

### **Bible References:**

Luke 4: 36; 10:18; Mark 16:17; Isaiah 14:12; Revelation 12:7-11

### **What is meant exactly by "his righteousness" in Matthew 6:33?**

"But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." [\[Matthew 6:33\]](#)

"What is it? "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness," not the Kingdom of God or a little noise, not the Kingdom of God and a little emotion, not the Kingdom of God and a little this or that, but God in His righteousness and all these other things will be added to you. But first... Now, that widow heard that. "Faith cometh by hearing, hearing by the Word." She said, "That's the Word of the Lord for that's a holy man of God. That's God's prophet, and I know it's the truth and that's the Word of God." Now, she didn't run across to ask the neighbors how to do it. She didn't want

to go to share her--to tell the neighbor said, "Well, what do you think? The preacher's over to my house saying this. Susie, what do you think about this?" She went ahead and begin to dump out. She let go. She let go of what she had that she might get more. That's what the world needs today is a good old fashion letting go of what you got. Hallelujah." [*Enticing Spirits Jeffersonville, IN 55-0724*]

"Just a moment, sir." She starts back with the sticks in her hand. And the voice thundered again. "Not only do you share your water, but bring me a little morsel of bread in your hand." Bread of Life, water of Life, was it of Life? She'd die as soon as that perished. "Bring me your water and bring me your bread." What do we find here? What lesson can we find? "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and all His righteousness; other things will be added." Bring me a little water and a morsel of bread." Then she turns in her gloom; I can hear her say, "Sir (something like this), you're different from men that I've seen. And men that I can hear speak, you seem to be so positive of what you're saying. But I've only got enough meal, just a handful, and just a spoonful of oil. I've dressed it, and I'm going to cook it with these two sticks. And I'm going to eat it, me and my son, and die. That's all I got." [*Be Certain Of God Jeffersonville, IN 59-0125*] [[1 Kings 17:8-16](#)]

"See, now, here comes a great lesson. But Elijah said, "Bake me one first." Oh, what is it there? What lesson do we learn? "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness." "Bake me one first." And she looked. She said, "I wonder who that is? There's something about the man that seems to be different." And he said, "Make me one first and bring it." And she started in to do what he said. Then she heard that comforting Word that always comforts, "For THUS SAITH THE LORD the barrel will not be empty nor the cruse run dry, until the day that God sends rain on the earth." [*Be Certain Of God LA, CA 59-0412A*]

"Watch the God fearing person always willing to divide. She looked at him. He was just a little different than lots of men. And there's something about a Christian that's different. I can imagine her saying, "That voice just sounds real good to me." She nodded her head in politeness that she would go get some water and divide it with him. And as she started to go, she heard the voice again, and said, "In your hand, fetch me a little morsel of bread." Then she turned. And no doubt with tears in her eyes, she said this: "Sir, that's why I was out in the yard to get these two sticks. I've just got a handful of meal and a spoonful of oil. I've mixed it together and dressed it. And I've got these two sticks to make a fire and bake a little cake for my son and I. We are going to eat it and die." And she looked at him. And he said, "But first, make me a cake." "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all other things will be added unto you." Put God first. Put His Word first. Put His Spirit first. Put Him first. Instead of that, we put Him last. "Bring me a little cake first." What's she going to do? See, she's obedient to the Word. She turns and starts, not knowing why she's doing it. Men and women who

are led by the Spirit of God sometimes do things they don't know they're doing. Turned and started into the house, and then she heard that voice again, that glorious word come from his mouth, "THUS SAITH THE LORD..." She knew who it was then. "The barrel will not be empty, neither shall the cruse run dry, until the day the Lord God sends rain on the earth." Why? She was willing. She put God first. She was sure that God would do something. She held on." [*Be Certain Of God Cleveland, TN 59-0708E*]

"Lord Jesus, we are coming again tonight, first, to give thanks to You for all that You have given to us. And above all that You have given us, that Eternal Life stands out, for we know that we shall meet again; no more on this earth, in the earth that is to come. Now, bless Thy Word tonight. And we thank You for how You have blessed the singing. I pray, Father, that You'll continue to bless the singing, the songs and the singers, the pastor of this church, its co-pastors, and also the deacons, trustees, and all that it stands for. Bless them, Father. We pray that You'll bless the Message tonight, these few words that's been selected out. We pray that You'll add the context to it, and will give to us of Thy blessings. Heal all the sick and the afflicted. May men and women tonight catch the vision, understand what God's program is for this last day. That's all we need to do, is just get into His program, and then other things will take care for themselves. He taught us that way, and we... He said, "Seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness; all other things shall be added." So let us come back tonight, Lord, to the Kingdom blessings, to the Kingdom program, and learn of Thee. For we ask it in Jesus' Name. Amen." [*Just One More Time Lord Phoenix, AZ 63-0120E*] [[Matthew 6:33](#)]

"Here is where you have to believe again in the love, and goodness and wisdom of God. This, too, is needful. Remember He admonished, "Take no thought for the morrow, what ye shall eat or what ye shall put on. Your Father knoweth the things ye have need of. He Who clothes the lily and feeds the sparrow shall do much more for you. These physical things are not the true basic necessities of your life, for a man's life consisteth not of the things he possesses. But rather seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness and all material necessities will be added unto you." The people of God are not material minded. They are Christ-minded. They do not seek the treasures that are below; they seek those above. It is absolutely true, the majority of Christians are not wealthy. Rather they are on the poor side. It was so in Jesus' day. It was true in Paul's day and it should be true today. Oh, it is not too true today for the Laodicean Age is one of vast wealth where often the criterion of spirituality is an abundance of earthly goods. My, how rich the church is in goods. But how poor in Spirit. "Blessed be ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. The kingdom of God is not meat and drink." It is not material. It is within us. A rich man is rich in God, not in worldly things." [*Smyrnaean Church Age – Church Age Book Cpt. 4*]



**Bible References:**

Matthew 6:33; I Kings 17:8-16

**Has Revelation 12:12 been fulfilled?**

"Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.." [\[Revelation 12:12\]](#)

"Now, notice, at the end time--at the end of the church ages, now, he is called--he and his children are called the antichrist, 'cause anything that's against Christ is antichrist. And anything that's against the Word is against Christ, 'cause Christ is the Word. Now, he's antichrist. Then in Revelations 12:7-9, when Satan is cast out, the accuser... You want to put that down, 'cause I want to read it; we haven't got time now, 'cause it's twent--fifteen till ten. See? But in Revelations 12:7-9, Satan the spirit, the devil, which is up there now, accuser of our brethren, all right; the Church is taken up, and Satan is cast out. When the Church goes up, Satan comes down. Then Satan incarnates himself in the antichrist and is called the beast." *[The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318]* [\[Revelation 12:7-9\]](#)

"Then in Revelations 13, he sets the mark down. See, when He that letteth--only now Christianity is left on the earth in its purity is because Him that letteth. You remember back here in that--in Thessalonians? Setting upon the temple of God, calling himself God; forgiving sins on earth, and that'll go on, and iniquity shall abound and on, 'cause it won't be known yet until his time to be revealed is called. And then the Church will be caught away. And when it's caught away, then he changes hisself from an antichrist now. Oh, my, the church, the great church and... Now, he becomes the beast. Hm. I wished I could make people see that." *[The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318]* [\[Revelation 13\]](#)

"Now, now, first... Then he become an antichrist. Now, he couldn't be antichrist, only in spirit. Then he become an antichrist, and that spirit took a man that taught the same things that that antichrist spirit was doing, and then he become a false prophet to the antichrist spirit. Now, what about a man in a organization? Suit yourself. I don't know what you think about it. But all right. Now, finally he becomes a beast. Now, wait; we'll get in that in a--after while. See? All right. Now, if Satan's trinity lays like that... Satan all the time, Satan, antichrist spirit (the antichrist spirit incarnate) false prophet, then becomes the beast. See? When--not a demon that was in that antichrist, but when Satan himself is kicked out, he comes down and takes over the place where the demon was: the devil then. Then the devil is incarnate in a man. It's just repeating itself." *[The Second Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0319]* [\[Revelation 2:15\]](#)

**Bible References:**

Revelation 2:15; 12:7-9, 12, 13

---

**Who is the remnant of her seed in Revelation 12:17?**

"And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." [[Revelation 12:17](#)]

"Now, what I would think would be this, brethren, that like in the church here... Now, I--the--my ministry has, the best of my thinking, four things that can be done, and it might not be either four, but that's the only outlook I can think of. If that One that spoke to me down there on the river... If this is all that was left for the Gentile church, which we realize in Revelations it says one, two, three chapters to the church. The church goes up in the 4th chapter. It does not return any more till the 19th chapter; that's after the tribulation period when God calls out the Jews. That's right. And like Enoch, he went up before one drop of rain ever hit the earth. He was gone, then the tribulation set in. See? Noah was in the ark before any tribulation set in. Lot was out of Sodom before any tribulation set in. See? And the church will be gone before any tribulation period. Now, during the tribulation that will be, the sleeping virgin will be hunted down by the dragon (spurts "water from his mouth," which is--means "multitudes and peoples, armies") that'll search down and take this woman, remnant of her seed, and will kill her. Now, that will be in the tribulation period, but the church will go home. Now, if--if that take--would take place tomorrow, it wouldn't hinder us from just keeping on today. Let's make today count." [[Taking Sides With Jesus, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0601](#)] [[Revelation 12:13](#)] [[Revelation 7:14](#)]

**Bible References:**

Revelation 7:14; 12:13, 17

---

**Are the 144,000 of Revelation 7:4, 14:1-5, all Jewish males from the Tribulation?**

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel." [[Revelation 7:4](#)]

"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but

the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.” [Revelation 14:1-5]

“There's your 144,000 (Israel) that's waiting for the coming of the Lord and cannot go in until first the Gentiles are finished: got to be finished. Now, I might say just a little personal something. I'll trust that you'll understand it. When Lewi Pethrus of Stockholm, Sweden, the general overseer, head of the Filadelfian churches, he sent down a million Bibles to these Jews, little Testaments. I got one of them up there, a little souvenir from him. The Jew always reads from the back to the front, and so you know how they--their language is. And they would read these books, and they said, "Well, if this Jesus is the Messiah, and He's dead and His Spirit is back in the form of the Spirit, let us see Him do the sign of the prophet, then we'll believe Him." What a perfect setup; I thought, "Lord, here's the time now. now's the time; here it is." So on an airplane I go, Billy and I and Loyce, and took off.” [The Ten Virgins And The 144,000 Jews, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211M]

“That's the Seal of God. We know that. And now, remember, There's only 144,000 of the Jews sealed, which was the remnant of the Jews left over.” [The Ten Virgins And The 144,000 Jews, Jeffersonville IN 60-1211M]

“The ark is a type of the Jews, the 144,000 that's carried over, which is Noah and his bunch; but Enoch went home just a little bit before the flood. You know that.” [The Ten Virgins And The 144,000 Jews, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211M]

“If the first tree was holy, its branches holy, the original tree, and because they disbelieved the Pentecostal Message that Paul was preaching (is that so?), God cut them off and took a wild olive tree, which was the Gentiles, us, and grafted us in that we might live off the bra--the substance of that tree...Now, how much more in this day when we are rejecting the Pentecostal message that's come down through the church ages, how much more is God able to take that old wild tree off of it anyhow, and let the other one come in? Because He will reject it because of unbelief. Now, dovetail that with the lesson this morning. You know where we're standing now, don't you? We're at the end time for the taking away of the Gentile church, the rapture for it; and the issuing in of the Holy Ghost to come upon the Jews, and Jesus to make Hissself known, to seal the 144,000. There you are. Bring back the original tree back into--the blessing into Israel again.” [The Laodicean Church Age, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211E]

“The 144,000 eunuchs of the temple ministering to Him. Where He gets up, His Wife goes with Him. Oh, oh, my. Through that great age that's coming,

when all the sin and the resemblance of sin is.” [Revelation, Chapter Four, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0101]

“Will never put foot on this earth until the Church is gone. How many knows that? “We which are alive and remain shall not prevent or hinder them which are asleep. trumpet of God shall sound; we'll rise and be caught up to meet Him in the air.” That's right. Then He returns back to make Hissself known to--to--like Joseph did to his brethren, the 144,000. But the Church is raptured, and gone in. remember, when Joseph made hissself known to his brethren, his wife and all of them was in the palace, no Gentiles around. he dismissed them all.” [The Messiah, Shreveport, LA 61-0117]

“Then we know the great Holy Spirit will come to the Jews then. When we seen the 144,000 standing on Mount Sinai, standing with the Lamb, but the Bride was already in Heaven. She'd already been took up, and the Lamb had come back, Joseph to make Hissself known to His people. And the Bible said that there'll be a breaking up among them when they'll look and see Him standing there. When He makes Hissself known, they say “Where'd You get them scars?” He said, “In the house of My friends.” And then they'll say, “It was Him that we crucified.” And He'll say as Joseph did, “Don't worry, because God did this to save the life of the Gentiles. It wasn't your fault.” Then they said they would separate, one family from the other; they would mourn like the only son would've been taken from the home.” [Perfect Strength By Perfect Weakness, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1119] [Zechariah 13:6]

“During the Tribulation period. Here's what I want you to notice now, a little thing I dropped in here. During this tribulation period, after the Bride has been called out, and the church goes through the tribulation period, the 144,000 is called by the two witnesses of Revelations 11. Now, look, they'll prophesy one thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth.” [The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318] [Revelation 11:3-12]

“He said, “No, don't be angry with yourself; you only done it to preserve life. That's why God sent me down here.” and when He makes Hissself known, the Bible says (as we come to it), when He makes Hissself known to that 144,000 there, the little Benjamin of today and the remnant of those Jews left there; when He makes Himself known, they'll say, “Where did You get those scars? What are they doing in Your hands?” He'll say, “Oh, I got them in the house of My friends.” [The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318] [Genesis 45:3-6] [Zechariah 13:6] [Romans 11:11]

“Watch him, what he did to little Benjamin, which is the type of the 144,000 as we'll get later. See what he did? He just run right quick to Benjamin, fell on his neck and started hugging him. His little brother that had been born into the family, after he'd been gone, by his mother, the first church, the orthodox church. The 144,000 were born in His absence, while He was away to get His Gentile Bride. Oh, my. Don't that just do something to you? There,

so you see who they are? There you are.” *[The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322]* [\[Genesis 45:14\]](#)

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 7:4; 11:3-12; 14:1-5; Zechariah 13:6; Romans 11:11

---

### **Are the 144,000 of Revelation 7:4, 14:1-5 called after the Church is Raptured?**

“There's your te--temple eunuchs; they're is just a 144,000, just a little spot, just a little temple guards that's going to be with the Bride, just her--just her escort. that's the 144,000 is the escort to the Bride, the temple eunuchs.” *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0925]* [\[Revelation 7:9\]](#)

“I know you go back over here to the 14th, and say, "Why, they're with the Bride wherever they..." Absolutely. The eunuchs travel with the queen wherever she went. Truly. But what were they? They were nothing but escorts, and that's just exactly what the Scripture declares it to be here.” *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0925]*

“The Jews will say, "This is that. There's our God who we've waited on." There's where your 144,000, that Russellites got mixed up in. There's those Jews standing there that will receive him. They said, "There's our God who we've waited on." They'll see Him, say, "Where did You get them? Where'd You get them scars in Your hand?" He said, "I got them in the house of my friends." That's right, "The house of My friends." *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1002]*

“What are the gifts to be sent regarding the death of the witnesses in Revelations 11? That's when Moses and Elijah returns back for the revival to these 144,000.” *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1002]* [\[Revelation 11\]](#)

“Joseph, when he seen little Benjamin standing there. That's his little brother. You seen little Benjamin now that's over yonder, setting over there. The tribes of the--of the earth--or the Jews, return back there where there'll be a 144,000 of them standing there to receive Christ when they see Him coming. They'll say, "Lo, this is our God who we've waited on." Then they'll see the pierced... " Where did these comes?" He said, "In the house of My friends." And they'll wail and they'll cry. and each family, the tribes of David, and Nephthalim, and all will separate themselves, each family, and weep to themself when they see Him standing in the air, the one they pierced. What will His message be? Watch what Joseph said.” *[The Revelation Of Jesus Christ, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1204M]* [\[Zechariah 13:6\]](#)

"We are talking here of the remnant of Israel, 144,000, and so forth, but let's-let's just skip that just a little bit and go down here about the 12th verse. Say, it's a Pentecostal meeting there. This is the people that was... Oh. See?. Well, we'll start here at the 9th verse, 'cause the first is to Israel, and there was a 144,000 of them sealed, which we're getting to tomorrow." [The Philadelphia Church Age, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1210] [Revelation 7:9]

"I said, "Yes, sir, but that's not the way they were placed. See, you called the 144,000 the Bride, which they wasn't; they was the Jews. And the one that the dragon spurted water out of his mouth to make war with was the remnant, the leftovers of the woman's seed that kept the commandments and had the testimony of Jesus. And the Bride was in glory." See? The 144,000, 14th chapter of Revelations, was standing on Mount Sinai (That's exactly true.) having their Father's Name in their forehead. That is exactly right. The Jew, the remnant of the Jew." [The Ten Virgins And The 144,000 Jews, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211M] [Revelation 14:1]

"Now you can look in the "Look" magazine, and "Life" and them, showing the pictures of them returning back. Didn't Jesus say it, "When you see the fig tree putting forth its buds"? Jews has always been the fig tree. "This generation shall not pass until all these things be fulfilled." And now, they're already back, already a nation, already got their own money, their own flag, and everything, and is recognized in the U.N.; they are a nation. She's settled. She's ready. Now, ready for what? The sealing of the 144,000. (Now, we'll get to that just in a minute.) of Israel; them Jews, not the Wall Street bunch that's always cheated and stole and everything else; I mean real Jews, clearly true Jews that keep the commandments of God down there." [The Ten Virgins And The 144,000 Jews, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211M] [Matthew 24:32]

"I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on mount Sinai, and with him a 144,000, having his Father's name written in their forehead." Mount Sinai. The Lamb had come back from the Rapture, and come back, as we took the other night, as Joseph dismissed all the Gentiles when he stood by his brethren, said, "I'm Joseph, your brother." And then they were scared. You remember in the church age there where we had it, when He would return back? Even those who'd pierced His hands, and they'll say, "Where did you get those nail scars?" He said, "In the hands of my friends." And they lamented. and each family separated one from the other one, and wept and wept and wept, because that they had did this evil. Their very messiah, the very God...And He'll say to them just exactly like He said to--to Joseph said to--to Israel, he said, "Don't be angry with yourself, for God did this to preserve life." And God...The Bible says that God blinded the eyes of the Jews that the Gentile might have a chance (we, ourselves), to take a people for His Name's sake, His Bride out of the Gentiles. Oh, it's beautiful, isn't it? There you are." [The Ten Virgins And The 144,000 Jews, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211M] [Revelation 14:1] [Genesis 45:3-7] [Zechariah 13:6]

“There comes your 144,000, will receive the Gospel after we. Can't receive it the same time the light is on the Gentiles. The Jews are denying It and hiding It. Now, when the Light...Gentiles is taken up, then the Spirit comes upon two to give witness to them; then the Jews receive It, which is 144,000 of the lost tribes of Israel will receive the Gospel; and the Bride is taken away.”  
*[The Ten Virgins And The 144,000 Jews, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211M]*  
*[Revelation 7:4]*

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 7:4, 9; 14:1-5; Zechariah 13:6; Matthew 24:32; Genesis 45:3-7

---

### **Are the 144,000 of Revelation 7:4, 14:1-5 eunuchs physically or just spiritually?**

“And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.” *[Revelation 7:4]*

“And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.” *[Revelation 14:1-5]*

“When he gets the money all under control, then he will break this covenant with the Jews, as Daniel here said he would do it, in the midst of the last half of the seventy weeks of Daniel. And then, brother, what will he do? He will have all of the world trade and the commerce, a pact with the world, 'cause he will hold the wealth of the world completely. And during that time, them two prophets will rise on the scene and call that 144,000. Then what will take place? Then the mark of the beast of Revelations 13 will set in, 'cause he holds all the commerce, trade and everything of the world. And what will take place then? The mark of the beast will come in that no man can buy or sell except him that has the mark of the beast. Thank God, the Church will be enjoying a great three and a half years in glory. Don't have to go through that.” *[The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318]* *[Daniel 9:26-27]*  
*[Revelation 11:3-12; 13:11-18]*

“Friends, and then they'll, when they realize it, them that's left, the 144,000, the Bible said that they'll separate one house from the other one and take days just to cry and wail and walk up and down the floor, saying, "How did we do it? How did we do it? Why, we crucified our own Messiah." They crying like a home would for its only begotten son. "How did we do it?" Them Jews are, they're the most religious people in the world; God's chosen. but He blinded them to take us, and we turn it down. What is the judgment of the Gentile church? There you are. See? Blinded purposely by God, so that He could get us, the Bride, for Jesus. Take them out of the... See, and foretypes it and everything.” [*The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322*]

“It's predestinated to them. It's the Scriptures that they have to do it. And just rest for a little while. Now, you got your robes; you're going home. And just set there a little while. See, wait just awhile. Now, notice. Now, notice. Thy brethren--thy brethren had to yet be killed, which means 144,000 yet to be called in the tribulation, the 144,000 is called. Wish we had time. We might get it tomorrow night, if the Lord willing, we--but just before we get in on another Seal. See? Also... Now, watch. They have to be martyred by the antichrist; we just come through, and notice in his last ride, where he breaks that covenant with them Jews down there, and there she goes. See? These Jews, a 144,000, is to be called out by the two witnesses of Revelations 11.” [*The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322*] [[Revelation 11](#)]

“The two prophets preached for three and a half years to the Jew. In that, it's called out the 144,000.” [*The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville IN 63-0322*]

“The first Elijah, that was him. The second was Elisha. The third was John. The fourth was the seventh angel, or the last messenger to the church, according to Malachi 4 and Revelations 10:7. Now, the fifth time, he is a messenger to the Jews, to the 144,000, to the Jews after the Church is gone.” [*The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322*] [[Malachi 4](#)] [[Revelation 10:7](#)]

“His first ministry couldn't take the Jews and put them back to the law, because he comes preaching Christ to the 144,000 (amen), that Messiah that was cut off.” [*The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322*]

“It was the martyrs in the tribulation of the pretribulation of Eichman. Now, they only type the martyrs of the 144,000, which we're entering into between the Sixth and Seventh Seal, see; and the Seventh Seal is just one thing; that's all; and this--it was silence in heaven for a space of a half hour. And now, only God can reveal that. It's not even symbolized nowhere. That's tomorrow night. Pray for me.” [*The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323*]

“Here is the breaking forth of the judgment upon the people where out of this Tribulation judgment will come forth the 144,000 redeemed Jews. I'll prove to you they are Jews and not Gentiles. They have nothing to do with the Bride, not a thing.” [*The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville IN 63-0323*]



“This is the last three and a half years to the people. Also, if you notice, it's the time that God will call that 144,000 Jews in this last three and a half years. See, He hasn't dealt with them at all. They haven't had a prophet. They won't believe nothing else but a prophet. You ain't fooling them. So they're going to hear a prophet (yes, sir), and that's all. The God told them that in the beginning, and they stay right with it.” [The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323]

“That's that 144,000, that money scheming bunch and things like that. When they see the true genuine thing to get a hold of, there stands Moses, and there stands Elijah. Amen. They'll wrestle with God until 144,000 of the tribes of Israel are called out right there. That's just before the Tribulation period, see, oh, how wonderful, also Jacob's Trouble. Here is when the 144,000 is called out. They, the--the preachers, them two prophets, they preach like John the Baptist, "The kingdom of Heaven is at hand. Repent, Israel." Repent what? Repent from your sins and your unbelief, and turn back to God.” [The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323] [Genesis 32:24, 26] [Matthew 4:17]

“Here God is about to deliver His son Israel, after the same manner of the tribulation that He did down there. He sent Moses down there and delivered Israel. Is that right? And he done these very same things. He sent Elijah to Ahab, and seven thousand come out. Is that right? He sends them right back over here again in the time of the Tribulation and calls out the 144,000. Now, see, you notice, between Revela--or between the 6th chapter, or the 6th plague, Seal (Pardon me)--the Sixth Seal and the Seventh Seal, the 7th chapter of Revelation mathematically set together right.” [The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 7:4; 10:7; 11:3-12; 13:11-18; 14:1-5; Daniel 9:26-27; Malachi 4; Genesis 32:24, 26; Matthew 4:17

---

### **Are the 144,000 of Revelation 7:4, 14:1-5 saved by Moses' and Elijah's ministry?**

“And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.” [Revelation 7:4]

“And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the

earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.” [\[Revelation 14:1-5\]](#)

“Let me show you. Now, remember, I said it's calling out the 144,000. See? This time now it's when the--the Tribulation which is to do it. And this is telling what happens in this Tribulation.” [\[The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323\]](#)

“Here it is in the Tribulation period, and here stands them prophets to who has the control of the Word that God gives them. They can only speak as God gives them the Word. Now, they're not gods. They're, temporarily the--amateurly they are, 'cause Jesus said they were. Said, "You call them gods who the Word of God came." Well, look. that's the one that God brings the Word to. And when he speaks it, it happens. That's all. And here he is with a commission from God to smite the earth whatever he wants to. Oh, my. Stop the heavens, and he does. What's the matter? He's fixing to take the 144,000 out for redemption, out of the book of redemption. And that's under the seal of redemption, in the sixth seal. That's it, my dear friends. That's that sixth seal, been so mysteriously.” [\[The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323\]](#) [\[John 10:35\]](#)

“The 144,000, are they the predestinated ones?” Yes, sir. That's Israel, spiritual Israel. Just think, there will be millions of them in there. I don't know how many is in there now. I guess the whole group, but they will not all be saved, because they are in Judaea. See? You have any idea how many is there now? I don't know, but they're probably after this next persecution begins to rise, they're accumulating by.” [\[Questions And Answers On The Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324M\]](#)

“Brother Branham, is the seventh angel with the spirit of Elijah, the same man as the Elijah sent to the 144,000 Jews during the three and one-half years after the Rapture? Some of us are mixed up in this.” No, he isn't the same. See, it's two different men. The Elisha that come in the form of Elijah was not Elijah. And the spirit of Elijah who came upon a man called John the Baptist, was not Elijah. And the man of the seventh angel messenger, at the end of the Laodicean age, will not be the literal Elijah. He will be a Gentile to his people. Elijah will... The spirit of Elijah then, coming in the--into the people there, he will be a Jew, see, for they are sent to their own people. That's my revelation.” [\[Questions And Answers On The Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324M\]](#) [\[Malachi 1:5-6\]](#) [\[Revelation 11:3-13\]](#)

“The next redemption is opened, is for the Jews, the 144,000. Is that right? 'Cause He promised He'd cut the tree off, you know. Now, here... Now, here He comes out, the Lamb, and then the day of redemption is finished, and all that's going to be redeemed is already been redeemed and put on the Book,

and He's out here opening the Book.” [*Questions And Answers On The Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324M*]

“But these prophets will come. Not only that, the--the prophets now is Revelations 11. We've read some of it, and I want you to read it as you study on the tapes and so forth. They are absolutely a vindicated prophets by the sign of prophets, then Israel is going to hear that. These 144,000 has nothing to do with the Bride. There's not one bit of Scripture to support that. No, sir, they are not. They are Jews, the elect that's called out during the time of the last three and a half years of Daniel's seventy weeks.” [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*] [[Revelation 11:1-13](#)]

“That's when the Jews will be converted, during that age. Now... Like the church age. Under the power of the anointed promise, they will receive Christ; but now, not while the Gentiles are in. Now, we can see what kind of a message that these two prophets of Revelations the 11th chapter will preach. Now, you clearly can see exactly what they're going to do. For the remnant, or the 144,000 predestinated, receives the Seal of God.” [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*] [[Revelation 11:1-13](#)]

“As they were a remnant according to election (these Jews are now), the remnant according to election in the days of Elijah's first ministry to the Jews, where seven thousand believers were kept away by the hand of God. Now, there is, in this remnant time coming, to their time to be 144,000 according to the election, that the Message at that time--to believe the Message, will be 144,000.” [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*]

“The elected will come out. What is it? And the tribulation period... The... God will call His elected, and that is the Jews during that time, the elected. The Bible speaks of it. Paul speaks of it. According to the election, there will be 144,000 (according to the election) that will believe the Message out of literally millions that'll be there. There were millions in Palestine at the days of the prophecy of Elijah, and seven thousand was saved out of millions. Now, according to the election, where millions of Jews are gathering into their homeland (it's become a nation) there'll be millions in there, but only 144,000 elected ones will be taken. They will hear the Message.” [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*] [[Matthew 24:31](#)] [[Revelation 14:1](#)] [[I Kings 19:14-18](#)]

“God's 144,000 elected Jews don't bow to the beast, his denominationalism, statues, or anything. though their nation is in a covenant with it at the time, Israel is in a covenant, but here's a 144,000 that's not going to do it. That's the Elected.” [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*] [[Revelation 7:1-4](#)]

“You notice that another purging time; that's for Israel when she gathers. That's the second fold. God purges Israel in the Tribulation period. Out of the millions that'll gather there, there'll be a selected 144,000, and they will

be purged also. God's purging Israel." [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 7:4; 11:3-13; 14:1-5; John 10:35; Malachi 1:5-6; Matthew 24:31; I Kings 19:14-18

---

### **Are the 144,000 of Revelation 7:4, 14:1-5 the Gentile Bride of Jesus Christ?**

"He said, "Hold. Stop it, until we have seal the servants of our God." Other words, "We're ganging them in from all the nations, everywhere, bringing them in, 'cause we got to get them right in here to seal that 144,000. Hold it." And the World War I stopped on the eleventh month of the year, the eleventh day in the month, the eleventh hour in the day, that the eleventh-hour people could come in, the last call for the Jew. and he's going to receive the same baptism of the Holy Ghost that they got back at the beginning back yonder at Pentecost, be baptized the same way, and everything, the eleventh-hour people moving in. He said, "Hold it now, until we have sealed." "How long You going to hold it?" "Until we have sealed the servants of our God." Now, we--we're sealing the Gentiles; they've been sealed away, thousands times thousands through these persecutions and tribulations; they're sealed away. But wait a minute, just a minute. Don't let the per... Don't let the time come till we seal these servants." And he sealed a 144,000. Then the winds was let loose again." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*]

"Here they are, there's three tribes. Always keep them three in mind. And here we seen, around, this 144,000 around that great redeemed Bride. And just remnant was left, there they are; there's the Jews; there's sealed a 144,000. Here's the ones that's sanctified that refused to get the Holy Ghost. The church will persecute against... The--the Roman church and them will persecute them. But the Bride's already raptured and in heaven. There they are, placed exactly the way the Bible said they would be. See? So the 144,000 are Jews, God's servants. and when the Holy Ghost Gospel is preached to them, and they receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost just exactly like they did in the beginning, the Gentile dispensation is finished, the Church is sealed away, the Rapture comes." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*]

"Then the Gospel goes back to the Jews right there at that time. then there'll be a revival amongst those Jews right there that'll carry thousands and tens of thousands and... a 144,000 into the Kingdom of God, will be sealed by the sealing Angel. I trust that He's coming from the east. That's the way He is from us now, with His seal in His hand. Then, oh, I want to be gathered in there. "I've sent a persecution here and a persecution there, and I've run the Jews and drove them as hard as I could. And they've drove back in. Many

Jews in the United States (which they won't escape from) has already received the Holy Ghost. But i've got all of the 144,000 standing there that's going to receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost." And right there, as soon as that sealing Angel begins to seal that 144,000, the Gentile Church door is closed, and the Jews take the Holy Ghost to the Jews. and they'll have a revival that'll sweep the entire world. Hallelujah. And the power of God will be manifested amongst the Jews. Oh, how marvelous!" [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*]

"Now we find thousands times thousands of Jews. God hardened Pharaoh's heart to drive them to Palestine. God hardened Hitler's heart, Mussolini's heart, Stalin's heart. He's driving by force into Palestine, not knowing what he's doing, working right in the hands of God. Them 144,000 will stand yonder. and one of these days, some divine, holy, anointed prophet of God will go over there with signs and wonders. Those Jews will say, "That's what I'm looking for." Yes, sir. And God will baptize a 144,000 Jews." [*The Seal Of God, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0514*]

"God is taking that poor humble ignorant Jews, and by His Spirit running them back into Israel to make that 144,000 be standing there (which was prophesied). They're there! They're watching to see the Messiah come." [*The Great Coming Revival, Chicago, IL 54-0718a*]

"He said, "Now, the angels were standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds." What does "winds" mean in the Bible, any you Bible interpreters here? "Winds" means "wars and strife, trouble." When was the world altogether going to war? One time since then, one time the whole world was at war; and that was World War One, when all the nations were marching together. And look what he said upon this world war time. All the angels coming forth, the destroying angel to destroy the world in a war... You get it? The Angels of God with destroying weapons, coming forth to destroy the world... And what did the Holy Spirit say? "Hold the four winds (hold the world war until, this global destruction), hold it until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." The Gentile never was a servant; the Jew's a servant. And John recognized them every one: a 144,000 of the Jews." [*The Seal Of The Christ, Los Angeles, CA 55-0312*]  
[\[Revelation 7:1-3\]](#)

"God over-shooting now, saying, "Hold these wars here; don't let total destruction, total annihilation come until we have sealed a 144,000 Jews." Then at that time... Oh, watch what taken place. All the world was going to war; and all of a sudden, it stopped. And I've read the decline of the World War One. No man knows today why it stopped; no man give any orders for it to stop. But it was stopped on November the eleventh (That right?), the eleventh month in the year, the eleventh hour in the day, the eleventh minute after eleven. What was it? That the eleventh hour people could come in. He said, "Some come in at one received the penny," and on down. And the eleventh hour people got the same kind of a penny that they got at the

beginning--eleventh hour people. And along about that time, I want you to notice, John recognized every Jew; he knowed their military rank; he knowed their names by tribe. John being a Jew himself, he said, "All these are children of Israel." *[The Seal Of The Christ, Los Angeles, CA 55-0312]*  
[\[Revelation 7:4, 9\]](#)

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 7:1-4, 9; 14:1-5

---

### **Will the 144,000 of Revelation 7:4, 14:1-5 see Jesus by natural eyes or by revelation?**

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel." [\[Revelation 7:4\]](#)

"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God." [\[Revelation 14:1-5\]](#)

"Let me show you. Now, remember, I said it's calling out the 144,000. See? This time now it's when the--the Tribulation which is to do it. And this is telling what happens in this Tribulation." *[The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323]*

"Here it is in the Tribulation period, and here stands them prophets to who has the control of the Word that God gives them. They can only speak as God gives them the Word. Now, they're not gods. They're, temporarily the--amateurly they are, 'cause Jesus said they were. Said, "You call them gods who the Word of God came." Well, look. that's the one that God brings the Word to. And when he speaks it, it happens. That's all. And here he is with a commission from God to smite the earth whatever he wants to. Oh, my. Stop the heavens, and he does. What's the matter? He's fixing to take the 144,000 out for redemption, out of the book of redemption. And that's under the seal of redemption, in the sixth seal. That's it, my dear friends. That's that sixth seal, been so mysteriously." *[The Sixth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0323]*  
[\[John 10:35\]](#)

“The 144,000, are they the predestinated ones?” Yes, sir. That's Israel, spiritual Israel. Just think, there will be millions of them in there. I don't know how many is in there now. I guess the whole group, but they will not all be saved, because they are in Judaea. See? You have any idea how many is there now? I don't know, but they're probably after this next persecution begins to rise, they're accumulating by.” [*Questions And Answers On The Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324M*] [[Revelation 7:1-4](#)] [[Revelation 14:1-4](#)]

“Brother Branham, is the seventh angel with the spirit of Elijah, the same man as the Elijah sent to the 144,000 Jews during the three and one-half years after the Rapture? Some of us are mixed up in this.” No, he isn't the same. See, it's two different men. The Elisha that come in the form of Elijah was not Elijah. And the spirit of Elijah who came upon a man called John the Baptist, was not Elijah. And the man of the seventh angel messenger, at the end of the Laodicean age, will not be the literal Elijah. He will be a Gentile to his people. Elijah will... The spirit of Elijah then, coming in the--into the people there, he will be a Jew, see, for they are sent to their own people. That's my revelation.” [*Questions And Answers On The Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324M*] [[Malachi 4:5-6](#)] [[Revelation 11:3-13](#)]

“The next redemption is opened, is for the Jews, the 144,000. Is that right? 'Cause He promised He'd cut the tree off, you know. Now, here... Now, here He comes out, the Lamb, and then the day of redemption is finished, and all that's going to be redeemed is already been redeemed and put on the Book, and He's out here opening the Book.” [*Questions And Answers On The Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324M*]

“But these prophets will come. Not only that, the--the prophets now is Revelations 11. We've read some of it, and I want you to read it as you study on the tapes and so forth. They are absolutely a vindicated prophets by the sign of prophets, then Israel is going to hear that. These 144,000 has nothing to do with the Bride. There's not one bit of Scripture to support that. No, sir, they are not. They are Jews, the elect that's called out during the time of the last three and a half years of Daniel's seventy weeks.” [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*] [[Revelation 11:1-13](#)]

“That's when the Jews will be converted, during that age. Now... Like the church age. Under the power of the anointed promise, they will receive Christ; but now, not while the Gentiles are in. Now, we can see what kind of a message that these two prophets of Revelations the 11th chapter will preach. Now, you clearly can see exactly what they're going to do. For the remnant, or the 144,000 predestinated, receives the Seal of God.” [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*] [[Revelation 11:1-13](#)]

“As they were a remnant according to election (these Jews are now), the remnant according to election in the days of Elijah's first ministry to the Jews, where seven thousand believers were kept away by the hand of God. Now, there is, in this remnant time coming, to their time to be 144,000

according to the election, that the Message at that time--to believe the Message, will be 144,000." *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E]*

"The elected will come out. What is it? And the tribulation period... The... God will call His elected, and that is the Jews during that time, the elected. The Bible speaks of it. Paul speaks of it. According to the election, there will be 144,000 (according to the election) that will believe the Message out of literally millions that'll be there. There were millions in Palestine at the days of the prophecy of Elijah, and seven thousand was saved out of millions. Now, according to the election, where millions of Jews are gathering into their homeland (it's become a nation) there'll be millions in there, but only 144,000 elected ones will be taken. They will hear the Message." *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E]* [\[Matthew 24:31\]](#) [\[Revelation 14:1\]](#) [\[I Kings 19:14-18\]](#)

"God's 144,000 elected Jews don't bow to the beast, his denominationalism, statues, or anything. though their nation is in a covenant with it at the time, Israel is in a covenant, but here's a 144,000 that's not going to do it. That's the Elected." *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E]* [\[Revelation 7:1-4\]](#)

"You notice that another purging time; that's for Israel when she gathers. That's the second fold. God purges Israel in the Tribulation period. Out of the millions that'll gather there, there'll be a selected 144,000, and they will be purged also. God's purging Israel." *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E]*

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 7:4:1-4; 11:3-13; 14:1-5; John 10:35; Malachi 4:5-6; Matthew 24:31; I Kings 19:14-18

### **Will the 144,000 of Revelation 7:4, 14:1-5 suffer during Israel's Great Trouble?**

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel." [\[Revelation 7:4\]](#)

"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.



These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.” *[Revelation 14:1-5]*

“Here comes up the 144,000 after the purging of Israel, and here comes up also... The sleeping virgin comes up purged and has white robes on. See? How perfect, how beautiful that is. Just like Jacob in the time of trouble... See? They... Jacob in the time of trouble, he had done wrong, but he went through the purging time because he had wronged his brother, Esau. See? He deceived to get his birthright. But he went through a purging before he could have his name changed from Jacob to Israel, which was a type of the order of God's type today.” *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E [Revelation 7:1-15]*

“In Revelations 7 we read this, “Twelve thousand of each tribe.” Of the elected out of all of it, there's twelve thousand out of each tribe that's elected and are set right here in order. Oh, my. What are they? They're in tribal order. Yet they are not now, but they will be. They're in tribal order. What will be in tribal order? Not the regular Jew; no, but the ones that's the elected, the 144,000 will be set in tribal order.” *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E] [Revelation 7:1-8]*

“In Revelations 14, John seen them again in tribal order. That's right. Every tribe to his place. What happened? You remember, he said, "Under the heavens," that his name would be blotted out of the tribal affair. As long as he was under the heavens, there would be no more, and this 144,000 is down here in the tribal part yet. That's right. But you see, they'd been blinded; they had only the sacrifice of bulls and goats.” *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E] [Revelation 14]*

“The church goes through the tribulation, but not the Bride. The church goes through for purification, sure, under the sixth seal. Right. Israel does the same thing, for the 144,000, but not the Bride. There's... The Bride is forgiven. She goes straight to glory in a Rapture. That's right. She is, my opinion, the last member will be caught up one of these days. It might come, and you wouldn't know nothing about it. Remember, it's a secret, secret catching away. He'll come an hour that you think not. You won't know nothing about it; she'll be gone, be too late then.” *[God Hiding Himself In Simplicity, Albuquerque, NM 63-0412E]*

“We see Israel in her homeland with her ensign lifted up, the six-point star of David. She's got her own money, her own nation, her own army. She's got everything. She's--she's Israel. What is it? She's there, ready for the purging that God will take that 144,000 from it.” *[Look, Phoenix AZ 63-0428]*

“The same as those two prophets did. Remember, the Gentile Bride is to have a prophet called Elias (Elijah) that's to call them out of their traditions, the Bride, just the same as these prophets call Jews out of Judaism to Christ

the atonement. And the Gentiles already knows the Atonement, but it's to call the Bride back to the original Atonement, where these fifty sabbaths, oh, these seven sabbaths, that they have got away from, call them back to the end time. The seven...Listen. The seven church messenger, the seven trumpet messenger is all prophets. Now, that's right. Injected is the 144,000. Calling the Seals, which was to the Gentiles... It had to be to the Gentiles, to open up the Gentiles to see the Gentile Church. That's all we know; that's all we are listening to; what's already passed. We look for Jesus.” [*The Feast Of The Trumpets, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0719M*] [*Revelation 11:1-13*]

“Remember, right between those Seals came forth the Sixth Seal, and there was the 144,000 chosen and called. And between the Sixth and Seventh Trumpet, Revelations 11 appears right there exactly in line with the Sixth Seal. What to do? What was it to do? And this was to bring forth two witnesses, Moses and Elias, prophets; which the Jews only believe their prophets. And they'll come forth with the sign of the prophets, and their work will be that of the prophet, for they did exactly, showing one thing, that men when you die, or whatever--when you leave this world your nature doesn't change. If you're a liar now, you'll be a liar there. If you're hotheaded here, you'll be hotheaded there. If you're a doubter here, you'd be a doubter there.” [*Recognizing Your Day And Its Message, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0726m*]

“It's the same thing today. We're at the end time. Now, those people ought to have known. See? Now, you notice, Noah was a type of the Jews that'll be carried over through the tribulation. Enoch was a type of the--of the real message of--of--of the translation of the Church, for Enoch was taken up; then the flood came. And the--both of them... The first prophet, Enoch, was taken out of the way so Noah could go on with his--with his--with... God could go on with Noah. And now, the Church will be taken away so that God can deal again with the Jews, the remnant of the Jews, 144,000, as we've been through it in the Scriptures here.” [*Proving His Word, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0816*] [*Hebrews 11:5-6*] [*Genesis 5:24*]

“This is not to suggest that there will be no more names from the tribes of Israel remaining in the Book of Life, for many of these (but not multitudes) through the principle of election will be in the Gentile church age and come into the body of Jesus Christ, showing that their names did indeed remain in the Book of Life. Also, as we will show, according to the fifth seal multitudes of martyred Jews will be given white robes and eternal life by the Lord. Also the 144,000 will be sealed at His coming, proving that their names were not deleted either. But it is even as most accurately set forth in Psalms 69 that it is the wicked or unrighteous rejecters of Christ and the destroyers of His people whose names are removed.” [*Sardisean Church Age, Book*] [*Psalms 69*]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 7:1-15; 11:1-13; 14:1-5; Hebrews 11:5-6; Genesis 5:24; Psalm 69

# Body, Soul, Spirit

If there is a question, there has to be an answer. In every corner in this great universe, there are sincere hungry souls seeking and asking questions about the supreme, almighty, forever-loving God. Questions such as, “where did I originate?” “Why am I here?” “what is my purpose in life while living on this vast planet?” and “where is God?” can be found on the pages of this great book. Others have asked these questions and it can only be answered correctly by a real prophet of God. May this book be an inspiration and a blessing to your life. God Bless.

*-- Charles Kincaid*

## **Body, Soul, Spirit**

### **What is the relationship between body, soul, and spirit?**

"For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit." [1 Corinthians 12:13]

"Now, the soul of man is not the body of man, it's the soul. See? And the soul is something that's the--the nature of the spirit. And then when the nature of a man... When he said, "We are dead," the Scripture plainly tells us that, "we are dead, and our lives are hid in God through Christ, sealed there by the Holy Spirit." Now, it wasn't that your body died; it wasn't your spirit died. It was the nature of your spirit died; see, the nature, which is the soul. The nature of your soul is--is God, if you're born again. If it's not, it's of the world. Anything that begin has to end, so therefore the only way that you can have Eternal Life is to have a Life that never did begin. And then your life did begin when you were born, when God breathed the breath of life into your nostrils and you became a living soul, then you begin then. But when you..." [Souls That Are In Prison Now, Jeffersonville, IN 63-1110M]

"That nature that was in you, by nature you was of the world, alienated from God, you were actually an animal. That's exactly right. Anyone knows that we are mammal. How many knows that? We, we are mammal, we are warm-blooded animal, but that is what we are by our earthly creation. But, you see, what made us different from other mammals, that--that God put a soul upon us. See? Now, the other mammals don't have to wear clothes. No other animal has to wear clothes to hide his shame, but us. We're the only ones that does, because we have a soul. But, see, God, in the beginning, knew what a man would be like. And He created the earth, and brought up all kinds of animals, from the very lowest to the highest; and the highest animal come forth, was man." [Souls That Are In Prison Now, Jeffersonville, IN 63-1110M] [Ephesians 4:18] [Colossians 1:21]

"And then, first, man was made, he was a spirit man, in the image of God. Which, "God is a Spirit," Saint John 4. Now, "He is a--a Spirit. And they that worship Him, worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. And Thy Word is the Truth." Now, we worship Him in Spirit and Truth. He is a--a Spirit Being. Then there was no man to till the soil, and then God formed man out of the dust of the earth. Then He taken from his side, a by-product, a rib; and, from that, separated this man which had a dual nature, which was both feminine and masculine. And He taken the feminine out, 'cause it was love, and He placed it into a person called Eve, that Adam called Eve, which was his wife. That's where his love, natural, phileo love, held to his wife. That's the way a man should be today, and her back to her husband. The man, the masculine; the woman, the feminine" [Souls That Are In Prison Now, Jeffersonville, IN 63-1110M] [Genesis 1:26-28] [John 4:24] [Genesis 2:7] [Genesis 2:21-25]

“Now, now that, the Church, that His very whole purpose was the Church. Now how do we get into this Church? "By one Spirit we're all baptized into one Body," the Church, the Body of Christ. It cannot fail. Now, here is what happens. Now watch this, just a little figurative picture here. [Brother Branham again shows his drawing of three rings--Ed.] Now, this outside man is the flesh. That's what we look at; what we see. And it has five inlets to that body. And any grammar school child, as myself, would know there is five senses control the body; see, taste, feel, smell, and hear. Without that, you can't touch the body. That's the only way you have to the body; see, taste, feel, smell, hear; you see it, taste it, feel it... Now, that is the evil one, on the outside.” *[And Knoweth It Not, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0815] [I Corinthians 12:13]*

“Now, inside of that is a spirit, which you become when you're born in the earth and the breath of life is breathed into him. That spirit is of a worldly nature because it was not given from God, but it was (given) permitted by God. Now you got that? For, every child that's born in the world, "is born in sin, shaped in iniquity; come to the world speaking lies." That right? So, that person, inside there, is a sinner, to begin with. Now, but...” *[And Knoweth It Not, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0815] [Psalms 51:5]*

“Now, it's got five inlets. And them five inlets... I don't know whether I can call them right off now. When the... First, I know, is thought, conscience, and love, choice... No. Conscience, love, reason... There is five inlets to the spirit. You can't think with your body; you have to think with your spirit. You can't have conscience in your body. It has no mental faculties at all; your body doesn't, so you have to think with your spirit. You have to reason. You can't reason with your physical being, 'cause reason doesn't see, taste, feel, smell, or hear. Reason is what you can make in your mind. If you're asleep or you're out, your body is lying there dead, but your spirit can still reason. There is five senses that controls that inside man. And that...Now, to the last man, which is the soul, there is only one sense that controls that, and that is free... moral agency's free will to choose or to reject.” *[And Knoweth It Not, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0815]*

“And last Sunday when we was going into those cycles, about how that the five senses on the outer realm. That's the inlet, five senses to the body. There's only one way you can get into the body, that's by those five senses: see, taste, feel, smell, and hear. There's no other way to contact the--the body. On the inside of that man is a man called spirit, and he has five senses: think, thought... and thought, and love, and conscience, and so forth. All right.” *[Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822m]*

“Now, you can't think with your body. You think with your mind. And in there is where too many, of Christians, only stop. And they can, just like the corn in the field and the weed in the field, they can be anointed with the same Holy Spirit that the real believer is anointed with. But down on the inside of that, next realm, the third realm, is the soul; and that's predestinated

by God. There is where the real seed-germ lays, is in there. And, remember, if I'd take a cocklebur and cut it open, draft into it the heart of a--of a wheat and put it there, bury it, it would bring forth a wheat out of the cocklebur; no matter what the outside is, what the emotions." [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822m*]

"That Laodicean Church Age, "naked, blind, miserable; don't even know it." See, it's out... It's that anointed, anointed with the real Spirit. See, that Holy Spirit can fall upon a man, in his spirit. But his soul is his germ; that germ is the Word. See? And how... I don't care how much you can preach, how well you do this, and how much you love; that's one of the inlets to spirit. You can't love with your body; you love with your spirit. That's one of the inlets. And you can love, and even love God, and still not be right. You can cast out devils, and preach, and do these things; still not be right. Jesus said so, said many would come in that day. That Word settles it! In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us,..." [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822m*] [[John 1:1, 14](#)]

"Now, remember, you're in a cycle of three, but you're one person. Like Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, cycle of three, but one Person. Three attributes of the same God: fatherhood... Three offices like: fatherhood, sonship, and Holy Ghost. And you are: body, spirit, and soul. Now, the outside body has five inlets to it, to contact your earthly home: see, taste, feel, smell, and hear. The inside, which is a spirit, it has five senses: conscience, and love, and so forth. But the inside of that, the soul, has one thing. That's where you live." [*Works Is Faith Expressed, Shreveport, LA 65-1126*]

"Look here, you are a outside person. You have five senses that contacts that outside body. God gave you five senses; not to contact Him, your earthly home: see, taste, feel, smell, and hear. Then you have a spirit on the inside of that, and it has five outlets: conscience, and love, and so forth. Five outlets that you contact the spirit world with that, but with your spirit. Your physical contacts the physical. Your spiritual contacts the spiritual. But inside of that you've got a soul, and that soul is that gene that come from God." [*Leadership, Covina, CA 65-1207*]

### **Bible References:**

Ephesians 4:18; Colossians 1:21; Genesis 1:26-28; John 4:24; Genesis 2:7, 21-25; I Corinthians 12:13; Psalms 51:5; John 1:1, 14

# Christian Living

Back when the Church was in the early stages, when the only Scriptures were what we now call the Old Testament, the ministers had to answer many questions. They had to study and pray to God for answers.

The Apostle Paul was the pioneer whom God sent to faraway places, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom, showing from the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ and that He died and resurrected and that was the only hope for humanity. He said very simply: "This I confess, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets." *[Acts 24:14]*

And now here we are in the closing hours of the history of the Church of Jesus Christ, and people still have many questions.

We are so thankful that God has fulfilled His Word and sent the prophet announced 400 years before the Church began – in Malachi 4:5, 6 – and referred to by Christ Himself in Matthew 17:11. This mighty servant of God has provided answers to all questions, and some of them are here in this book, and in your language.

*-- George Smith*

## Christian Living

### **Can Christians participate in ballgames?**

"Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." [I John 2:15]

"Ball games, and--and frolics, and so forth, that's all right; but it don't belong in the church. In the church we want Christ, not a form of Christ, or a picture of Christ, or a dead Christ, or a tomb of Christ. We want a risen Christ Who's alive with us, proving Hissself that He's the same yesterday, today, and forever. That's what the church wants, what they ought to want. Depends on what their appetite is (See?), whether they will receive it or not." [Micaiah The Prophet, Chicago, IL 61-0426]

"You people that used to go to dances, I don't believe you'd do it now, since you're a Christian. But when you used to, you used to have to play all the music, and carrying on and everything, and get in the spirit of dancing. When you went to ball games, you had to--somebody had to hit a home run fore you throwed the hats and screamed and hollered. Well, it was all right for you then. But a fellow didn't believe much in ball games, he just stood there, he couldn't see nothing in it. He wasn't in the spirit of it. And that's the reason you come around to an old fashion meeting where they got good salvation, they go to hollering, "Amen" and "Praise The Lord," you say, "That bunch of fanatics." You're just not in the spirit of it; that's all. See? If this is the Holy Spirit, then that other must be unholy spirit. This makes you do holy things, that makes you do unholy things." [The Hand Of The Lord Came Upon Him, Louisville, KY 54-0403]

"That's what's the matter with our church today; they got the lady's society, and the men's society, and this society, and ball games, soup suppers, and everything else. And prayer meetings is left off, you know. No more... And the Holy Ghost promised He'd only seal those who sighed and cried for the abominations done in the city." [Expectation, Richmond, VA 61-0308]

"The church sets, dead. Ball games, attractions of the city, and the worldly things has the church all lured away. The Bible said they'd be heady, high minded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness. Hotel rooms, full of drunks; you can't even sleep. Sunday school teachers, people going to church, church members, having a little clean American fun. Sinful, oh, this old world's a staggering like a drunk man coming home of a morning." [Abraham's Covenant Confirmed, Middletown, OH 61-0318] [II Timothy 3:4]

"Look on me, sir, just a minute, just in order that you and I could come in contact with the Lord Jesus. If I be His servant, Jesus said, "The things that I do shall you also. A little while and the world will see me no more," that's the unbeliever. They're out to ball games, and swimmings, and so forth.



They'll never see Him. "But ye shall see Me, for I'll be with you, in you, to the end of the world." Then if He's raised from the dead, and He's standing here this morning, and this anointing that I have now isn't mine, but it's His, then you couldn't hide your life if you had to, because we're in contact with one another by Spirit being. And if God can reveal to me what you're standing there for, will you accept it with all your heart? You will do it?" [*Proof Of His Resurrection, Jeffersonville, IN 55-0410m*] [[John 14:19](#)]

"Why are you out here tonight? Is because you're interested. Why ain't you at the ball game? Is because you love God more than you love ball games. That's the reason you're here. God called you and put a different desire in your heart." [*Abraham, Macon, GA 55-0608*]

"It's time for the prophets of God, oh, brother, for the preachers, if you would say it, across the nation, to fall on their face. When I know there's nineteen million Baptist churches, nineteen million Baptists, rather, in America, thirteen million Methodist, eleven million Lutherans, ten million Presbyterians, mercy, think of that. And constantly, the ball games, the amusements... And on Wednesday nights and sometimes on Sunday nights, stay home to listen to the television and the radio of old jugs, gags, and jokes they pull from Hollywood, your soul growing on that kind of stuff, when you ought to have your Bible out somewhere, laying out before God on your knees a praying for the sins of the country... And I'm guilty with you." [*A Blushing Prophet, Jeffersonville, IN 56-1125e*]

"Have you ever noticed how the world gets into the spirit of things that are in the world? They go to their ball games, their sporting events, and their dances. They enter into the spirit of it. They don't sit there like wall flowers, old dried up sticks. They enter right into the feel of things and become a part of things. But, oh, how they hate the Christians for getting into the Spirit of God's Word. They call us fanatics and holy-rollers. There is nothing they won't do to show their hatred and disapproval. But ignore that. You can expect it, knowing where it is coming from. Just go on and get in the Spirit of worship." [*Patmos Vision, Church Age Book 65-1207*]

"Go to the ball game, somebody knock a home run, or something another, set and look, and say, "Well, guess that's pretty good." No, you wouldn't be a baseball friend; you wouldn't be a real... You wouldn't be in the spirit of baseball. When somebody knocks a home run, you raise up and holler, "Whew. My. Win." Knock somebody's hat off his head like that, nobody says a word about it. Then in the church when you get in the Spirit, raise up and holler, "Glory. Hallelujah. Praise the Lord." Somebody turn around and say, "Holy-roller." (Oh, Brother Wood...) I'm going to ask you a question. If we're holy-rollers because we do that, then them's unholy-rollers out there. I'd rather be a holy-roller (Wouldn't you?) than an unholy one. My. Certainly. The unholy-rollers." [*The Patmos Vision, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1204e*]

“If there's those here who are just depending on a sensation... Maybe they have shouted. They... Maybe they have the Holy Spirit. Or... We wouldn't count that, Lord, because we've seen people at ball games shout. We seen people at worldly amusement shout. We seen those so happy till they cry out on the floor dancing and all those things. That ain't You, God. But to meet You, and to talk with You, and You talk back, that's what we want.” [A True Sign That's Overlooked, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1112]

“We have to have an absolute at a ball game. Did you know that? A ball game can't operate right without an absolute, and that's the umpire. Now, sometime we--we don't like his decisions, but it's--it's--it's absolute. He's the absolute, anyhow. If... No matter, if we want to say, and others say, that--that it was a strike, or it was a ball; and he says it's a strike, that's what it is. Don't argue with him. He's there. He's the absolute in that ball game. Because, if he said, "Strike," you can fuss, you can throw your hat out there, and protest it, but it's a strike, anyhow. Amen. Now let's think just a minute. What if there was no umpire in the game? What kind of a fuss would it be? It would all be chaos. You--you couldn't play the game without having an absolute in it. Games has got to have an absolute. And if games has to have an absolute, what about life? It has to have a resting place. And every mortal here, this afternoon, has got your absolute somewhere, your ultimate, that's the last word. Notice, there would be fusses and everything at this ball game. It'd all end up in chaos.” [An Absolute, Phoenix, AZ 63-0127]

### **Bible References:**

I John 2:15; John 14:19

---

### **How should women keep their hair? Is there anything wrong with wearing extensions such as weaves, braids or wigs?**

“But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.” [1 Corinthians 11:15]

“Well, I wouldn't think it would be any more for a man, if he wanted to, to wear a hairpiece, than it would for a woman to wear one of these mouses or rats, ever what they put in their hair like that, to make it up.” [The Revelation Of The Seven Seals, The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322]

“And of course, I know women wants to look pretty; that's nature; and that--that's what they should be. See? They should be that way. And so, that's fine, but just don't--don't, otherwise like this, don't look like the world. See? Don't pattern after the world, things wrong, you want it cut off like that; but don't cut your hair now. If you got the braids hanging down, or--or whatever it is in your hair, you leave it long. Don't cut it, like it's going to look like the world.” [Questions And Answers 3, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830M] [1 Corinthians 11:1-15]

"If a woman, her hair isn't long enough, she wants a switch of hair in it, I'd say, put it on, sister. [*Questions And Answers 3, Jeff. IN, COD 64-0830M*]

"Why is it that we make so much of a big issue of women's dress (Oh, oh, I'm getting it on this one, ain't I?)--big issue of women's dressing and cutting of hair, and do--nothing said about the hair of the men or the way he dresses? Well, sister, I'm going to agree with you one thing. First place, the Bible said that a man should not have long hair. And if he had long hair, I'd tell him, just the same as I tell you. He's wrong. But most men, lot of them's like me, don't have any at all. But most men cut their hair, look like men. And now, if they didn't do it, they'd be told not to do so, to leave their hair grow out like a woman's hair. You'll get all of this in the marriage and divorce vows and things when we preach on it. The big issue such of man's--or woman's dressing..." [*Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*] [*1 Corinthians 11:1-16*]

"If a woman has got real thin hair, and she wants to wear one of those rats or ever what you call it, I think that's... My wife wears it. It's a... She says her hair's thin, and she's got some kind of a thing about that big around, looks like a great big, oversized biscuit. And she wraps her hair around that and pins the pins in it. And now, the--as far as I'm concerned, that--that don't bother anything as long as your hair's long. A minister said his wife was--was condemned, because she had a--a tint in her hair. And I found out from a question, that means a paint or a coloring in her hair. I can't say that's wrong; I have nothing about it. If she got long hair, that's all I can say about it." [*Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

"And now, a man... This person said this morning taking off their hair, putting it back on. Now, this kinda got here too, about a haircut. See? Now, if--if a man doesn't have hair, and his wife... I've heard women say, "Well, if I could just get John... I think he'd look better if he--if he wore a hairpiece. What do you think about it, Brother Branham? Is it wrong for him to do it?" No, sir. No, indeedy, it is not wrong, not at all. If he wants to wear it, that's fine, no more than wear false teeth or whatever that come along." [*Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

"By the way, I've got three false teeth myself. I wished I didn't have them. They're on a wire; it's always shortening my voice, and cutting my tongue, and everything else, but I have to have them to eat. And if I... When I'm overseas on them outside meetings, I wear a hairpiece; not because the looks of it, 'cause you know I stand right here if I didn't have a hair on top of my head or whatever it was. Wouldn't make me no different; I'm here to represent Jesus Christ. But when I stand out there, about the first night in one of them tropical storms, the next night my throat's so sore I can't get out there." [*Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

"So then, if--if it was something I wanted to do it, and felt to do it, I'd do it. Yes, sir. There's not a thing says not to do it. Not a thing says, sister, that you

can't wear a rat, or switch of hair, or something or another in your...That's perfectly all right, but let your hair stay long. And men, you cut yours off. What you got, keep it cut. See? Then that settles that." [*Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

"And woman, you dress like a woman. And men, you dress like a man; don't try to be a sissy and wear women's clothes. And women, don't you try to be masculine and wear a man's clothes, because God don't want you to do it; the Bible condemns that." [*Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

"But now, about wearing a piece of hair or wearing a hair... What is one of those rats? Did I make a mistake a while ago or is that a mouse? It--it's something to--it's something that a--a woman puts in her hair to make it look more. Ever what it is, see, there's nothing wrong with that. Go ahead; it's all right." [*Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

*{Comment: Both Apostle Paul and Brother Branham, according to I Corinthians 11:1-16, simply said that a woman should not "cut" her hair. Neither of them said that women could not wear "extenders" or do something that would give their hair the appearance of being longer than their natural hair. Also, neither Paul nor Bro. Branham said that the woman's hair even needed to "appear" long, only that they should not "cut" it. Because, as we well know, some Sisters' hair still appears short even after they have not to cut it for many years. Women's hair is naturally short among certain African ancestry tribes. So the length of "how long" is long enough, is not what God looks at, but He simply tells them to not "cut" their hair.}*

### **Bible References:**

1 Corinthians 11:1-16; Deuteronomy 22:5

---

### **Is it wrong to wear shorts if you're a man in sports?**

"The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God." [*Deuteronomy 22:5*]

"She took off the clothes that God dressed her in, back in Eden, for her journey through the--this wilderness. She took them off. She stripped herself down. When, God had her wrapped all over in skins; she's begin to shave a little off each time, now she is back to where she was at the beginning. Now she has got her Adam to wearing her underneath clothes. A man put on them little old sissy-looking shorts, and get out here, I don't think there is much man to him. He is the biggest sissy I know of. See? See, she has got her perverted Adam to act like she, see, wearing her underneath clothes. She seen what she could do out yonder when she took off all of her clothes but

her underneath ones. That's the shorts. Course, that's the woman's underneath clothes, and here her Adam is wearing them now. Which, according to God's original Word, "Is an abomination for a woman to put on a garment that pertains to a man, and a man to put on a garment pertains to a woman," from the original Word. Think of it!" [*Satan's Eden Jeffersonville, IN 65-0829*] [*Deuteronomy 22:5*]

"Now, he now wears her bangs, also. He combs them down, puts a curler in them. Some of the most sickly sights I've ever seen in my life, is some of those kids out here today with their bangs combed down like this, and colored, bleached hair, with some kind of a peroxide something, and bleach their hair, and rolling it in curlers, making bangs. You big sissy! That's a horrible thing to say from a pulpit, but judgment begins at the house of God. You don't even know whether you're a man or woman. And I understand that our United States Army is coming out next in shorts. That's right. See what the perversion is? It's a woman's clothes; wears her bangs." [*Satan's Eden Jeffersonville, IN 65-0829*]

"Oh, what a perversion! What a age! What a time we're... How deceitful it is! Oh, all these things, "and don't know it," a perfect perverted spirit is in the man. He is veiled from the lust of Satan, and the woman is, too. It's a satanic spirit of a great society. See, they don't know, but they're a organization. Women with shorts on, belongs to an organization. Man dressed like that, is on a organization. I'll give you the abbreviation of it, B.S.S., Big Sister Society, so that's what they belong to. Come out there, a big sissy society, with them little old pants on, big old knotty-looking, dirty-looking thing. I-- I..." [*Satan's Eden Jeffersonville, IN 65-0829*] [*Galatians 1:7*]

### **Bible References:**

Deuteronomy 22:5; Galatians 1:7

---

### **Is it wrong to worship and praise the Lord in dancing?**

"And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea." [*Exodus 15:20-21*]

"And as they marched over, how beautiful; that types our churches today, how that they crossed through the Red Sea. And then, Moses began to sing in the Spirit. Miriam picked up a tambourine, begin to dance just like an old fashioned Holy Ghost meeting: dancing and singing, and praising the Lord. Why? They had the victory. They got the victory. All the tas... [Blank.spot.on.tape--Ed.]... the next morning. And when they went out, Manna laid all over the ground. [Blank.spot.on.tape--Ed.]... From God out of

heaven. They tasted it, and it taste like honey. Oh, my. There's something about honey that's sweet." [*Believest Thou This, Minneapolis, MN 50-0716*]

"God is under obligation to take care of His promise. When God brought Israel out of the wilderness back there, out into the wilderness, rather, He promised to take care of them. And what God promised, God's under obligation to do. When they needed water, they went to the rock. When they needed food, God rained manna out of heaven. He opened up the Red Sea. Look at that manna falling down, what a beautiful type of our Church today. As God led Israel in the natural, He's leading the Church today in the spiritual. Watch this. Then when they crossed over the Red Sea, all the taskmasters was dead. The Red Sea, the Blood of Christ, the man come through the Blood be sanctified from the things of the world set over on the banks over here of a new land, a new people. There was Miriam; she got real happy. She got a tambourine and she went to dancing. Down the banks she went dancing. The daughters of Israel followed behind her dancing. Moses got in the Spirit and sang a song in the Spirit. If that ain't an old fashion Holy Ghost meeting, I never seen one in my life. There you are. After they'd crossed over into a new land, then God said He'd take care of them." [*The Resurrection of Lazarus, Erie, PA 51-0729A*]

"Now, I'm speaking directly to Christians so that you could see the pro and con, the negative and positive where there's anybody asked you, then you can give them a--an answer. Now, of everything that God has, the devil has a counterfeit. You go and whatever you want to do... You find like these old dances; that's of the devil; but God has a holy dance for the people. The Bible said so. I was one of the greatest critics on that you ever seen, till God told me just what to do. I find out that Miriam danced in the Spirit. David danced when he had victory. And oh, many time--it... All of it was through--was victory. It was dancing, holy dancing." [*Demonology, Owensboro, KY 53-1112*]

"And remember when Jesus commissioned His disciples not to go to the Gentiles (Is that right?), but go rather to the lost sheep of Israel. How did they condemn themselves? By blaspheming the Holy Ghost, calling the Spirit of God an unclean thing. Made fun of Him when they were dancing in the Spirit, and so forth, on the day of Pentecost. That same city that made fun of it, Titus killed them in there, and their blood run out the gateway. They eat their own children and everything in that same century. That's right. One of the greatest nations of the world become the lowest, and scattered to ev--four winds of the earth. Because why? Unbelief. And that was the original stump, the original tree, Israel." [*The Laodicean Church Age, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211E*]

"[Blank.spot.on.tape--Ed.] People set in the back of the church and laugh at somebody that's speaking with tongues or dancing in the Spirit: gone, blasphemed the Holy Ghost, sealed forever. "Whosoever speaks a word against the Holy Ghost will never be forgiven in this world, neither in the

world to come." Don't gaze upon It. Stay away from It or either accept It. We'd better leave that Scripture. Read It on, the rest of It; see what God said. And the people said, "O Moses, you speak. Don't let God speak any more. We wish now we hadn't have asked for this. (See?) Let you speak to us, Moses. If God speaks, we'll all die." See, God had made an atonement." [Revelation Chapter Four #3, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0108] [Luke 12:10] [Exodus 20:19]

"I heard my mother... I never was at a dance in my life. But I heard only a--a holy dance one time in church. I never forget that. When we was still a Baptist church, I would always criticize, kinda, in my heart. I wouldn't say it out loud, because I--I'd be afraid to do that. Anything that God does... I always kinda thought it was kinda strange to see, when I seen, first got acquainted with the Pentecostal people, see them dance, you know, dance around. I thought, "Now, you know, that ain't in the Bible. What--what are they dancing about?" And then one night I was teaching from a chart on Daniel and Revelations. It was New Year's night. I was going to teach on the chart until midnight. It wasn't a chart, like a blackboard, I was teaching. And there was some Pentecostal people had come from Louisville. They had a--oh, some sisters. A sister pastored a church over there and she had a... They had washboards, and thimbles, and--and all kinds of little things to make rackets with, and--and they all got harmonizing some way. I don't know what it was, and they... And she started playing the piano, and all these girls up there got to hitting with these thimbles on washboards and things. And--and they--they got they was playing that song, There's going to be a meeting in the air, In the sweet by and by, Or some... Well, that little girl that was playing, little lady pastor, she just turned white, oh, just like a chalk. And she just begin to playing it in such way, I don't, I never seen anything play like it in my life. And I thought, "Now, what's that?" [Only Believe, Chicago, IL 61-0427]

"And then, one on the washboard, she got to doing the same thing. Then here, two or three got up. And a little blond head got to dancing right in the floor. I thought, "Oh, my." Right up and down the floor as hard as she could go, just a dancing away, like that, little old girl, about sixteen, eighteen years old. I was just a young fellow myself. And I... "Now, isn't that something? Right here in my church. How I'll ever live that down? See?" And watching her like that, and I thought, "What do they do that for? Why do they have to do that? Why couldn't they just played their music and went on and let it alone like that?" I thought, "Well, that's terrible." [Only Believe, Chicago, IL 61-0427]

"I got to thinking, "Now, in the Bible is there such a thing as dancing?" And I remembered that David danced around the ark, when he saw the ark coming. See? He danced before the Lord. And the Lord said, "He's a man after my own heart." I thought, "Well, now, that's... He... What did he dance for?" Well, they had a victory. And Miriam when they crossed over the Red

Sea, Moses sang in the Spirit, and Miriam took a tambourine and begin to beat it, and they went down along the bank, all the daughters of Israel, dancing in the Spirit. See? And I seen that dancing was when they had victory. I thought--got to thinking, "Well, maybe, I haven't got victory enough." See? I got thinking about it. And you know, after while I got to patting my foot, and before I knowed it I was out there dancing with that girl, out there in that aisle." [*Only Believe, Chicago, IL 61-0427*] [*II Samuel 6:14*] [*I Samuel 13:14*] [*Exodus 15:20*]

"I like this kind of singing. When I was back there praying for some of the people, a few moments ago, that had been brought in. And this not being a prayer service; just to speak. I was in there. And I could hear the songs, the clapping of their hands. And we wonder... And some of them even, I seen them, run up-and-down the floor, what they call "dancing in the Spirit." At first time, I was a critic of that, when I seen the Pentecostal people dancing in the Spirit. And I thought, "What is this? It must be a bunch of nonsense." Then I got to reading the Bible, and I found out, that, when dancing in the Spirit. The Devil copied it and put them out here with rock-and-roll and stuff, but the real genuine dance come from God. That's exactly. And, always, a dance was victory." [*Pardon, Tucson, AZ 63-1028*]

"When David slew Goliath, and this little ruddy-looking boy come dragging the head of this giant into the city, the people met him, dancing. They had the victory. When Moses crossed the Red Sea, by the power of God, and took the children of Israel on the other side, Miriam picked up a tambourine, and all the daughters of Israel, and up-and-down the bank they went, beating the tambourine and dancing in the Spirit. If that isn't an old-fashion Pentecostal meeting, I never seen one in my life. The trouble was, with me, I didn't have enough victory. But when you finally get that victory, and the token of the Blood of Jesus Christ comes upon you." [*Pardon, Tucson, AZ 63-1028*] [*I Samuel 17:48-54*] [*Joshua 2:10*] [*Exodus 15:20*]

"Look at Moses, a type of it. When they crossed through the Red Sea, and on the other side Moses looked back and he saw all the taskmasters drowned... Just the type of us coming through the Blood of Christ, cleansing to sanctifying power, set aside from sin, looking back and see all the smoking, drinking, card parties, picture shows, all the low life things of the world, dead in the Blood of Christ. Moses raised up his hands and begin to sing in the Spirit. Miriam, the prophetess, picked up a tambourine and went down the bank a jumping and beating the tambourine and dancing. And the daughters of Israel followed her, beating, singing, dancing. If that ain't an old fashion Holy Ghost camp meeting, I never seen one: (Amen.) singing in the Spirit, Dancing in the Spirit. Amen." [*The Ministry Of Christ, Connersville, IN 53-0607A*]

"What was the difference. If this man is fundamental and this one's fundamental, what's He going to do about it? Which side is God with? God had vindicated Israel with signs and wonders. These people didn't have it.



They had no signs and wonders. They had the supernatural. They had screaming. They had shouting. They had dancing in the spirit. They had a Pillar of Fire. They had a smitten Rock. They had a brass serpent for the..." *[The True And False Vines, Shreveport, LA 56-0311A]*

"About fifteen years ago tonight, I was standing on this platform there with a big chart, teaching. And there's a little Pentecostal group come from Louisville. And I never did believe in them people dancing the way they did. And there's a little lady come up here to play the piano. And they was going to play a special and beat on little thimbles on a washboard. And some of them beat on a tin can. I was a very much of a critic of it, so I thought, "What's going to happen?" And the woman come up to play the special. She got to playing. The lady got to beating on the washboard. And this little blond-headed girl jumped out here on the floor and begin to dance in the Spirit." *[Everlasting Life And How To Receive It, Jeffersonville, IN 54-1231]*

"And me setting in the seat of the scornful, I said, "Now, I wished you would look at that." And I'd been telling my church, till they was all wondering what I was going to do about it. I kept looking at her, and I thought, "Look at that. Now, if that isn't something, making a tavern out of my church." And I was setting there, not knowing any better. I wasn't saying nothing, but in my heart I was thinking it." *[Everlasting Life And How To Receive It, Jeffersonville, IN 54-1231]*

"So I watched her there while she was dancing. And the first thing you know, I said, "Now, wait a minute. Wonder if the lady's got any Scripture for it?" And I begin to think about the Scriptures. I said, "Where was dancing ever ordained at, the first place in the Bible?" That's right. And I thought, "What made them dance?" *[Everlasting Life And How To Receive It, Jeffersonville, IN 54-1231]*

"I seen that the children of Israel, when they crossed the Red Sea, Miriam looked back and seen all those taskmasters drowned; she picked up a tambourine and begin to dance, and beat this tambourine, and run down the shores dancing. And the daughters of Israel followed her, dancing. I thought, "That's victory." *[Everlasting Life And How To Receive It, Jeffersonville, IN 54-1231]*

"I seen David, when his sweetheart sitting up there behind this fan, a fanning, looking at her cute little boyfriend, David, standing out there. And here come the ark, that Brother Graham talked about awhile ago, coming across the hill. When David seen it coming, he danced around and around and around. "Why," she said, "you embarrass me. He said, "If you don't like that, watch this." And around and around and around he went again. You know what? God looked down out of heaven, and said, "David, you're a man after My own heart." That's right." *[Everlasting Life And How To Receive It, Jeffersonville, IN 54-1231]* [\[II Samuel 6:16-23\]](#) [\[I Samuel 13:14\]](#) [\[Acts 13:22\]](#)

"And I thought, "You know, there's one thing the matter with me. I haven't got enough victory, maybe." And I got setting there, and I got my Methodist foot patting. And the first thing you know... God, my Judge. I, 'fore I knowed what I was doing, I was out on the floor here, dancing around with that girl. That's right. Then I said, "God, take me out of the seat of the scornful. Let me look at anything sensibly before I ever pass a judgment any more." Amen. God does things peculiar. I don't believe in a lot of nonsense. I don't believe in a lot of tommyrot. But I believe in the real, genuine, Spirit-filled, Holy Ghost Word of God being preached in power and demonstration. Amen." [*Everlasting Life And How To Receive It, Jeffersonville, IN 54-1231*]

"Brother Branham, how can a church dance, shout, speak in tongues, and let the Spirit... (Let's see, now wait a minute.)... and get lost in the Spirit, and ever very seldom any time Scripture read. I don't understand it. Neither do I, "shouting, dancing, speaking in tongues, and not even read the Scripture..." I say this, remember, William Branham, which could be a million miles wrong. I believe that most of the people... I was asked that question today by a brother, something on that order, that when they go to pray for the sick, a brother will maybe pray for one, then get them all singing or dancing in the Spirit, thinking that brings power amongst the people. No, I--I... For myself, I believe that's wrong." [*God Being Misunderstood, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0723E*]

"I believe that a person coming in the healing meeting will be like coming for salvation, come reverently, believing. Every person in there, not shouting and dancing, but seeing their brother or sister going up there to ask God for mercy, bow your head and start praying, "God, help my brother now as pastor prays for him, anoints him. Let the Holy Spirit come upon him and give him faith to believe for his healing. He's a precious brother. She's a precious sister." Be praying for him instead of just singing, shouting, and dancing." [*God Being Misunderstood, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0723E*]

"But we see so much of that in our Pentecostal meetings; it's a constant... I believe it's a worship; I truly believe they're worshipping God. Yes, sir. I believe it with all of my heart. And I believe in speaking with tongues, shouting, and dancing. And I believe it every bit, yes. I believe anything that they do in the Bible is just as good today as it was then (Sure.), but I believe it has its time and its order." [*God Being Misunderstood, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0723E*]

"Now, the great blessing's on, and the people are shouting, and the glory of the Lord is a-falling, and people want to scream and shout and do whatever the Spirit tells them, go ahead. That's right. But when a man's coming to be healed, where the question between death and life is involved, I believe we should be reverent and speak to Father and talk to Him for this brother. Instead of worshipping Him, let's ask Him, "Father, I'm a worshipper of Yours. I love You. You know I do. I express my love to You. Now I'm

expressing my faith in You; help my brother to be well, will You, Father?" I believe you'll get a better results by doing that. I really do. And reverence the Spirit of God." *[God Being Misunderstood, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0723E]*

### **Bible References:**

I Samuel 13:14; 17:48-54; II Samuel 6:14-23; Joshua 2:10; Exodus 15:20-21; Acts 13:22

---

### **Should Christians go to church on Sunday, the first day of the week, or should they go on Saturday, the seventh day of the week?**

"For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." *[Exodus 20:11]*

"Well, now, dear friend, ever who asked that, that's a very good question. It's an old question is argued among thousands of students today, but could I--just let me give my version. You see, is all I can do. If I'm not right, well, you--you bear with me; God forgive me (You see?) if--if I make it wrong." *[QA On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN COD 53-0729]*

"Now, as far as a law... Now, it's probably a Seventh-day Adventist person setting here. That was my first study, was Seventh-day Advent. That's right. Was Seventh-day Advent, what I studied first. And when they come and told me that the Saturday was the seventh day, brother, that was according to the Jewish calendar. And the Roman calendar didn't fix it up, and Saturday really was to be Sunday. Well, they had me sold on something that I thought was right. And as long as I was reading their literature I was right in for it a hundred percent, but one day I got ahold of a Bible and I seen that was different then. See? Now, Saturday is the sabbath day according to the cycle of the week. Now, we don't know. It's been changed, and we got so many changes you'd never know just which was. See? Because we... Now, the Jews claim that we're just about... It's right now about 1970 something according to their cycle, their calendar. The Roman calendar takes it 1953. And they have another calendar that takes it somewhere else. But that's what makes it proof of Christianity; it's all based back to the birth of Christ. You see, that's where we take it." *[QA On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN COD 53-0729]*

"Now, but now as a seventh day, now, there's a lot of Pentecostal people that's sabbath--sabbath, sabbatarians, keeps the Saturday sabbath. Now, they say, "There is no Word in the Bible for you to keep Satur--or Sunday as a day." Now, I'll say the same thing about the sabbath in the New Testament. See? Now, Saturday was the sabbath day that was given to the Jews. Now, it was only given in a space. Now, this may raise another question to fire back at it. But now notice. When God rested on the seventh day, then the seventh

day was not observed, as--as far I know into the Scripture, on until nearly fifteen hundred years. And in the wilderness, God gave Israel the seventh day for a sign between... God..." [*Questions and Answers On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN COD 53-0729*]

"And God rested the seventh day, His memorial rest day. I'm saying that like that on the benefit of this might be a--a Seventh-day Adventist brother or sister (See?), and they have a lovely church. And now notice, I just would differ with them a little bit on--on this question. Now, God hallowed the seventh day. Six days was man. Seventh day was God's rest day, which was a type, a type of the millennium. Now, now notice this how--how it blends in. Now, when Jesus came to the earth, what crucified Jesus was that He didn't keep the sabbath day; the only two accusations they had against Jesus was that He broke the sabbath day and made Himself God. And He said He was Lord of the sabbath. He had... He was also God's Sabbath and He was God. So they had no way of accusing Him." [*Questions and Answers On Genesis Jeffersonville, IN COD 53-0729*] [*Exodus 20:11*]

"Now, let me just settle this for you and show you what day we're to keep. Now, is there a Scripture? I'll ask this for your benefit. Is there a Scripture, Brother Branham, telling us and authorizing us to keep Sunday just like the Jews kept Saturday? No, sir, there's not, not a Scripture in the Bible, for in the New Testament, for us to keep either Saturday or Sunday. But the reason we keep Sunday, is a memorial of the resurrection, Nothing... Now, you're going to say, "The Roman Catholic did that." They claim they did it, but if they did, Saint Paul was a Roman Catholic, and so was Peter, John, and James, and the rest of them, for they met on the first day of the week for their worship. And according to historians, the only way they could tell between a Christian Jew and an orthodox Jew (They both went to synagogues.), but one went on Saturday which denied the resurrection of Jesus, and the other one went on Sunday which believed that Jesus rose from the dead. And that was a mark. And it'll be; it's a mark yet, and it might come out in being the mark of the beast." [*Questions and Answers On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN COD 53-0729*]

### **Bible References:**

Colossians 2:17-18; Exodus 20:11

---

### **What is the true Sabbath-day Rest?**

"For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." [*Exodus 20:11*]

"Now it says that John was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day. Oh, my, here is a verse that really causes some dissension. Not that it needs to, or ought to, but

some just don't see what the Word really says.” *[An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207]*

“First of all we find some fine folks that call the Lord's Day, the Sabbath Day, which to them is Saturday. Then there are the others who call the Lord's Day, Sunday, the first day of the week. But how could it be either of these days, or even the two put together, for John was in the Spirit receiving those visions for a period of two years. Actually what had happened was that John was caught up in the Spirit and transported into the Lord's Day, which is yet to come. The Bible speaks of the Day of the Lord which is to be in the future, and John is now seeing the things of that future day. But in the meantime, just to settle our minds, let us find out exactly what the Sabbath is today.” *[An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207]*

“The Sabbath, as we know it from the New Testament, is not the keeping of a certain day. We have no command whatsoever to keep Saturday for a Sabbath, nor do we have any commandment to keep the first day of the week, which is Sunday. Here is the truth of the Sabbath, which means "rest.”

“Hebrews 4:8, "For if Jesus had given them rest (or rest day), then would He not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest (Sabbath keeping) to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His." Did you hear that key phrase in the last part of the verse? "God ceased from His own works.” *[An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207]* [\[Hebrews 4:8\]](#)

“God gave Israel the seventh day for their Sabbath, in commemoration of His own work wherein He created the world and all that was therein, and then stopped creating. He ceased from His labors. He rested. Now it was fine to give a Sabbath rest to a people who were all in one place at one time, so they could all keep a certain day. Today half the world is in light while the other half is in darkness, so it wouldn't work at all. But that is just an argument from the natural.” *[An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207]*

“Let's see what the Bible teaches us about this Sabbath rest. "For he that is entered into his rest." This entering in is not only entering in, but remaining in, the rest. It is an 'eternal rest' of which the seventh day is but a type. 'Seven' is completion. 'Eight' is the 'first' day again. Jesus' resurrection was in the first day of the week, giving us eternal life and eternal Sabbath rest. Thus we see why God could not give us any one certain day of the week as a Sabbath (rest). We've 'entered into' and do 'remain in' our rest, which Israel could not do, having only a shadow of the true substance which we enjoy. Why go back to a shadow when we have reality now?” *[An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207]*

“How we receive this rest, or continuing Sabbath, is at the invitation of Jesus. He said in Matthew 11:28-29, "Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn

of Me; and ye shall find rest (or keeping of the Sabbath, not a day, but eternal life, Sabbath) unto your souls." No matter how long you have been laboring under your load of sin, whether it is ten years, thirty years or fifty years, or longer, come with your tired weary life and you will find His rest (the true Sabbath). Jesus will give you rest." [An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207] [Matthew 11:28-29]

"Now exactly what is that rest that Jesus will give? Isaiah 28:8-12, "For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean. Whom shall He teach knowledge? and whom shall He make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: for with stammering lips and another tongue will He speak to this people. To whom He said, This is the rest (Sabbath) wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest (or keeping of His Sabbath); and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear." [An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207] [Isaiah 28:8-12]

"Here it is prophesied right here in Isaiah. And it came to pass about 700 years later at Pentecost when they were all filled with the Holy Ghost exactly as it was said they would be. This is the true Sabbath that was promised. Thus when they were filled with the Holy Ghost they ceased from their worldly works, their worldly doings, their evil ways. The Holy Ghost took charge of their lives. They entered into rest. There is your rest. That is your Sabbath. It is not a day, nor a year, but the eternity of being filled and blessed in the Holy Spirit. It is you ceasing, and God doing. It is God in you willing and doing of His good pleasure." [An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207]

"Let me make one more note about the Saturdarians who claim that we meet on the wrong day of the week when we meet on Sunday, the first day. Here is what Justin said in the second century. "On Sunday a meeting is held of all who live in cities and villages, and a section is read of the memoirs of the apostles and the writings as long as time permits. When the reading is finished, the president in a discourse gives the admonition and exhortation to imitate those noble things. After this we all arise to offer common prayer. At the close of the prayer, as we have described, bread and wine are placed before us, and thanksgiving made and the congregation answers, "Amen". Then the elements are distributed to each one and are partaken of and carried by the deacons to the house of the absent. The wealthy and willing then give contributions according to their free will and this collection is deposited with the president who therewith supplies orphans, widows, prisoners, strangers in want." Thus we see that those who claim the early church carried on the Judaic tradition of assembling on the last day of the week are grossly ignorant of what history actually sets forth, and are therefore not worthy of confidence." [An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207]

“Oh, that people might come unto Him and find that rest. There is a cry in all hearts for that rest but the majority don't know the answer. So they try to still the cry by a religious process of keeping certain days or accepting denominational creeds and dogmas. But failing in that, many try drinking, carousing, and every physical excess, thinking that by worldly pleasures there can be some satisfaction. But in such there is no rest. They smoke and take pills to quiet their nerves. But there is no rest in earthly potions. They need Jesus. They need the heavenly remedy, the rest of the Spirit.” [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*]

“Then the most of them go to church on Sunday. That is good but even there they have no idea of how to approach God and how to worship Him. Jesus said that true worship was in Spirit and in truth, John 4:24. But what kind of worship can you get in a church that knows so little of God it puts up a Santa Claus at Christmas and bunnies at Easter? Where did they get that? They got it from the pagans and made it a part of the church doctrine. But when one turns to the Lord and is filled with the Holy Ghost he ceases from all such things. He has a rest in his soul. He really begins to live, and love God and worship Him.” [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*] [[John 4:24](#)]

“Now let's get back to our Scripture. We know what the Lord's Day is not. If it is not Saturday or Sunday, what is it? Well, let's put it this way. Today is certainly not the Lord's Day. This is man's day. It is man's doing, man's work, man's church, man's idea of worship, man's everything, for it is man's world (cosmos). But the day of the lord is coming. Yes, it is. It is just that at this time of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, John was taken up by the Spirit and transported by the Spirit to that Great Day that is coming. The Lord's Day is when the days of man are over. The kingdoms of this world will then become the kingdoms of our God. The day of the Lord is when the judgments fall, and after that comes the millennium. Right now the world does what it wants to do with the Christian. They call him all manner of evil names, making fun of him. But there is coming that great and notable day when they will wail and howl, for the Lamb is coming in wrath to judge the world. That is when the righteous will have their day with the Lord, for the wicked shall burn and the righteous will walk over their ashes into the millennium. Malachi 4:3, "And ye shall tread down the wicked for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.” [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*]

### **Bible References:**

Exodus 20:11; Hebrews 4:8; Matthew 11:28-29; Isaiah 28:8-12; John 4:24; Revelation 1:10; Malachi 4:3

# Church Home

There are so many voices responding to questions we face daily. It is therefore important to know that God also answers your questions through his servants, the prophets, and by the Urim Thummin. [\[Amos 3:7\]](#)

The Seventh Angel, the End-Time Messenger has provided answers for the End-Time Bride of Jesus Christ. [\[Malachi 4:5-6\]](#)

We trust that this collection of questions and answers will be a blessing to you.

-- *John Danquah*



## Church Home

### **Does God require church attendance and hearing other ministers?**

"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." [*Hebrews 10:25*]

"We're going to read a Scripture and just have a little-a little few words tonight. And tomorrow night now, we're going to be down at the Municipal Auditorium. And I'm sorry that-that we made this little junction right quick, way we did, change, rather. I-I think, the brethren, some of them thought that maybe it would give the people more room so they could attend the church. And I hope that no one that goes to these fine churches around here, will-will miss their services tomorrow night; I-I hope they don't do it. If they got a post of duty, stand at that. That you stand to your post of duty at your church, wherever you go to, and pay your tithing into it, and you love your pastor, and pray for him. And if you need to be prayed for, ask him; he's a man of God; he will pray for you. And He will answer his prayer same as He will mine or anyone else's, 'cause after all, it's your own faith in God that does the work. That's right, just exactly." [*Balm In Gilead, Long Beach, CA 61-0218*]

"Now we're going to pray. And all these men of God, come right along here, brethren, if you would. Just come right down this way and form a double line. You know what? I'm going to tell you. It makes me proud in my heart and grateful to find servants of God that'll stand before the people and say, "I'm a witness of this Gospel, too." Aren't you proud of your pastors? Say, "Praise the Lord" if you're proud of these pastors. We're proud of our brethren. Amen. We're proud of them. They are your pastors. A pastor means "a shepherd." These, each of these men, has just as much of the anointing to lay hands on the sick as I do. Now, I'm not a preacher. They're preachers. They've got a higher office than I have. Mine is a prophetic office, and it's to prophesy. Now, they're not. They wasn't built for that. They wasn't ordained for that. But what does the Bible say? "God has set in the church, apostles (that's missionaries), prophets, pastors, teachers, evangelists." Is that right? Them gifts ordained of God and anointed." [*Balm In Gilead, Long Beach, CA 61-0218*]

"Tomorrow is Sunday, and we are expecting all you visitors to attend somebody's church tomorrow. These men here on the platform are men who are local ministers, and they are here representing this Gospel that you're hearing us preach. They believe the same thing that we believe and setting here representing it. And fill up their churches tomorrow; have a great time. [More text.] "So, now, go to Sunday school in the morning, somewhere, and stay for church. And it's always a sin to send your children to Sunday school. You know that. Everyone knows that. A sin to send your children to Sunday

school; take them, so that's so, then, then you're doing right; but doing wrong by just sending them." [*Uncertain Sound, Bloomington, IL 61-0415e*]

"Bless our brother, our pastor, Brother Parker Thomas, Thy servant, the Holy Spirit moving upon him and helping him. Lord. He wants to serve You with all of his heart, and I pray that his desires will be fulfilled; and the desire behind every hand that was raised here this morning. Bless all Your servants throughout the land on this Sabbath day. May You anoint Your ministers everywhere that's standing in the pulpit." [*Presuming, Southern Pines, NC 62-0610m*]

"I just love you, I believe in you. I believe that God's going to have a church, and believe you're part of that church. And I love you with godly love. And I pray that the Holy Spirit will let that Word be interpreted in the Spirit that it was meant for, as it goes out to you. Now, I give you your pastor." [*Presuming, Southern Pines, NC, 62-0610m*]

"Tomorrow is the Sabbath. And now, you people that's visiting here, there is some mighty fine churches around here. Here is their pastors, and setting here. Now, attend some of their churches. They're men of God. They believe in this ministry. And they are different denominations, but we don't... When it comes to fellowship with Christ, we don't draw any denominational barriers, we just go together. I was ordained in one church, missionary Baptist, and never have been ordained in anything else." [*Meanest Man In Santa Maria, Santa Maria, CA 62-0630e*]

"We thank You for the great meetings, for the ministers, for their churches, the people, their cooperation, for the auditorium." [*Take On The Whole Armor Of God, Santa Maria, CA 62-0701*]

"In His army, He presents His army in the form of five offices, first apostles, prophets, teachers, pastors, evangelists. That's His army. That's His soldiers. That's His commanding officers, all with the baptism of the Holy Ghost, waiting out there to meet the enemy on any grounds he comes upon; to meet the enemy with the Word of God, amen, each one backing one another up, with Him the Chief Captain not out there in front, up *here*, above, back behind, but in them. That's the army, vindicating, vindicating (what?) His resurrection, by the proof of His works." [*Take On The Whole Armor Of God, Santa Maria, CA 62-0701*]

"In the morning, attend Sunday school. These men here are servants of Christ. They're people who believe in this same ministry that I preach. They're ministers, fellow workers, citizens of the Kingdom of God. They have churches here. They'd be glad to have you tomorrow morning to attend their churches, each one." [*Behold, A Greater Than Solomon Is Here, Salem, OR 62-0721*]

"If you're not a Christian, if you haven't been associating; you Christians, you people, if you accepted Christ when you raised up your hand; go to one

of the pastors here, tell them what you've done. They'll receive you. [More text.] Go, join up with some group somewhere that you can fellowship with, preaches the full Word of God. And stay with that Word, regardless." [*Who Is Jesus? Topeka, KS 64-0620b*]

"Do you teach that the Bride must not attend any other church unless you are preaching, preaching or else, otherwise, the tabernacle?" No. I don't teach that. I don't believe that. I do not believe it. We've got ministers setting here that's scattered all around through the country, and I believe they are part of that Bride. I believe that a man or woman can go to church anywhere they want to go, that teaches the Word. And I believe, if they don't teach the whole Word, and you can't go to church any other place where they teach the whole Word, go where they teach half the Word until you can get to where they teach the whole Word. Go to church, whatever you do. Do that." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830m*]

### **Bible References:**

Hebrews 10:25

---

### **Does the Bible support the use of drums in worship?**

"But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him." [*II Kings 3:15*]

"So they got to playing the music, the...?... Now, listen. If you can't be the prophet, you can be one of the instruments, you know, that plays the music to bring the Spirit down on the prophet. You know I mean. So they begin to play...?... so forth, beat the drums and play the instruments, and oh, they begin to beat and play...?..."

*There will be a meeting in the air,  
In the sweet, sweet, by and by,  
God's own Son will be the leading One,  
At the meeting in the air.*

The prophet begin to get into the Spirit. And the first thing you know, when he got in the Spirit, things begin to happen. That's what's the matter we can't get anywhere today; we don't get the Spirit of it. That's it. That's right...?... Yes. You got to get in the Spirit of it. They begin to get to clapping their hands and really having a good time, and the Spirit of God begin to fall on the prophet. His Spirit got on the prophet; then he begin to see things. You'll go to seeing things when you get in the Spirit. [*God's Provided Way, West Palm Beach, FL 53-1201*] [*II Kings 3:15*]

"And you Pentecostal people, you have got the best churches you ever had. And you'd be a lot better off down on the mission with... on the street down here, with a little ten cent pan, beating on the drums, or something like that,

calling sinners to repent, than it would be in these great big church you got, turning into morgues. You know that's right. Now, that... I don't mean to hurt your feelings. I'm your brother. And I'm just telling you the truth. So Laodicean church... That's the reason I said about you women making all yourself up, you Pentecostal women wearing that manicure over your face, you know... Well that stuff, ever what it is. You don't need that. No, sir. That's of the devil. Let me tell you, there's only one woman in the Bible that ever painted her face, and her name was Jezebel. And God fed her to the dogs. So you see, it's dog meat to paint your face like that. I don't mean that for no joke. This is not a place to joke, friend. I'm just telling you the truth. It's a heathen trait. What's happened? Now, It said that, "Miserable, wretched, blind, and don't know it." [*The Message To The Laodicean Church, Dallas, TX 58-0609*] [*II Kings 9:30, 36*] [*Revelation 3:17*]

"Oh, no wonder faith becomes at a low ebb, when people are like that, lacking the Blood of Jesus that would sanctify their souls and set them afire for God. Yet, they will not receive it. And the little missions on the corner's a beating the tambourines and the drums are... In their cars they're--they're laughing at us bringing in the saints of the living God. Oh, how we m... thank You Father, for some playing, somewhere that'll preach the Gospel, that'll reach out the hands for the people. Grant, Lord, just now, as we pray and know that Your great Holy Spirit and the Angels are--are in their positions here in this church. God, forgive every sin. The people are sick here tonight. There's many of them. You showed Yourself to be here, Lord, through Your servant. Many of them out there who was reaching, and calling, and pulling. And Lord, You know that--that You're the only One Who could permit this be done. You're God, and God alone. And You do it for the very purpose that You promised that You would do it. And it's the last sign to the Church, as You spoke. The end time is here." [*Images of Christ, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0525*]

### **Bible References:**

II Kings 3:15; 9:30-36; Revelation 3:17

---

### **Is church attendance necessary for believers of the End-Time Message?**

"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." [*Hebrews 10:25*]

"Tomorrow, all you visiting people that are here in the city, that's from out of town, and is going to stay with us for tomorrow's services, find your place in one of these fine churches here, these ministers here. I think this is the ministerial row, the best that I know. And these are ministers that has churches throughout the country here. They'd be very happy to have you as their guests tomorrow at their church. All the ministers that's around and

close here, would you stand up to your feet so the audience can, they have never, if you will. That's right. That's just so they can see where you're from. And all the cooperating ministers, would you stand to your feet, that the people might know who you people are here, that's brought us here to this city. The Lord bless you. And now, if you're here, you go to their meeting. They'd be very happy to have you." *[Faith, Harrisonburg, VA, 58-0315]*

"Tomorrow is the Sabbath, and there's fine ministers here that believe in this type of ministry. They're sponsoring, cooperating in this meeting. And they'd be very happy to have you in their churches. And I say that I would that you would attend some of these good churches, tomorrow, if you are here visiting. I'm sure you'll have a warm welcome." *[Mighty Conqueror, Middletown, OH 58-0329]*

"What we really ought to go to church, was-was to find Christ. Let's go to church to worship, till you can expel all your guilt and shame, and throw all the world and its gloom out of your heart; and let Christ come in, God's satisfying portion, then you'll have Eternal Life." *[Thirsting For Life, Los Angeles, CA 59-0414]*

"I was so happy after I got home last night to find out that there was so many come and got saved. That's what we are here for, mainly, is to get sinners saved. And I'd like to say to those young newborn Christians, tonight, you find you a good church somewhere that preaches the-the full Gospel, that believes in Divine healing, and believes in the baptism of the Holy Spirit. And there you find you a good church of your choice, and then settle down there and be a real servant to Christ. Tell the pastor you got saved over here, and he will be glad to receive you into his fellowship of the saints. And that's the way you-grow in the statue of Christ, is to have fellowship with all the saints of the living God." *[As I Thought On My Way, Chatauqua, OH 59-0814]*

"If you're not a-a member of some church that's full Gospel in the nature, we would ask you, if you love the type of service where the Holy Spirit comes in and moves, look at these ministers here, they-they live all through this country here, and they'll... (Thank you, sister.) They'll-they'll be glad to have you in their church. Now, I want to say this, that every person that's been converted this week, every person that's been converted here this week, now, look at this bunch of ministers, they-they stand for the same thing that I do. We haven't one difference at all. We're absolutely the same. We believe in the full Gospel, the baptism of the Holy Ghost, all these things. All these ministers here, we're all just exactly the same. And we want you to join their church so you can continue on. Now, they are the...The good Samaritan has come by, poured oil in the wound. But He's took you now, and He wants you to go to one of the inns here, the closest to you. He's done paid the pastor to take care of you, so he's paid. He received the Holy Ghost, got blessings of God, and health, and revelation, he can just feed your soul. So you come now and join one of the churches, and it'll-it'll be the best thing that you can

do to keep your spirit fed and moving on." [*Let Us See God, San Jose, CA 59-1129*]

"A lot of you Pentecostal ministers here, older than I, years ago, was out here on the street preaching, when the persecution was hard. You were paving the way that I'm running over. You were telling the people that these things would happen. You had to cut through all kinds of bushes and things, over all kind of rock piles. See? I'm just a baby. And you're the ones, you're the brethren who's-who's brought this. You're the brothers and sisters that done these things. See? You only spoke it to the people, and told them that it would come. You laid the foundation. One is a...lays a foundation; the other one is a carpenter; one is a plumber; one is an electrician. The house of God is being erected. See? And now as we go on, and each one has his place. And now we-we want you people to honor and respect our brethren and these churches." [*Let Us See God, San Jose, CA 59-1129*]

"I guess the ministers has announced their services tomorrow at-at the different places. And-and you are strangers here, some of you from out of the city. Why, we'd certainly-in any of these churches you can find a place to worship there, the faith of your choice, and we'd be glad if you'd attend the services of some of these brethren here. The churches, any churches that you want to go to, from other towns where you're from, someone can tell you where your church is located." [*Be Not Afraid It Is I, Phoenix, AZ 60-0305*]

"We'll be very happy now to have you in if you have no church to go to. But if you have your own pastor and church, then you-you attend your precious church to where you support. If you, that have to go, and are going to leave at this time, God bless you." [*Rejected King, Jeffersonville, IN 60-0515m*]

"You visitors here, in the morning, find you one of these fine churches here in the-the valley and attend it, wherever you see a good church, a church of your choice. The ministers, I guess has already been introduced and so forth and told where they are from. Attend some of those churches in the morning. And then-and help them, because they are dismissing their services, many of them tomorrow night, to attend the-this service here. God bless you, my brethren; that's a gallant thing. That's fine cooperation. I appreciate it. It's such things as that, that brings to a man's heart and makes him want to return again, somehow to have fellowship. I trust that there'll be souls saved, that your churches will prosper. And whatever desire you have in your heart, may God grant it to you, you and your fine people that's give us this fine cooperation during these hot nights of this revival." [*Speak To The Rock, Lakeport, CA 60-0723*]

"If there's some ministers here, of the locality here, that knows these people, I want you to come forward now, any minister that's in the locality...?...People. Come up and give them the right hand of fellowship, and take them to your church and carry out the prescription that was given in the Bible for them. Is there a pastor here? [More text.] As you return now to

your home, will you go to a nice church and tell the pastor you got saved?"  
*[Unchangeable Word Of God, Lakeport, CA 60-0724]*

### **Bible References:**

Hebrews 10:25

---

### **Is it best for true believers to have a church home?**

"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." *[Hebrews 10:25]*

"To you visible audience here tonight, as soon as the prayer line is over, I want you to get some of these fine preachers here. You accepted Christ as your Saviour; talk it over with them. Join their churches. Go, make yourself a church home somewhere, any denomination you want to; that's up to you. Just so you're borned again and filled with God's Spirit. You'll be a credit to any church, if you'll just receive Christ in that manner." *[Balm In Gilead, Cleveland, TN 59-0707]*

"Every man ought to have a church home. You ought to have a place, not just to float about from pillar to post, but have somewhere that you go to church and you call it your church, somewhere you pay your tithe, and somewhere that you help support the Cause. Take your choice, but then don't never disfellowship the other man because he don't belong with your group." *[Discernment Of Spirit, Phoenix, AZ 60-0308]*

"May all these people who's repented of their sins find a good church home." *[Elijah And The Meal Offering, Phoenix, AZ 60-0310]*

"We give them to You, Lord, and they're trophies. May they live a long life here on earth full of joy and peace. May they find a good home, a good church home, and there remain faithful at the post of duty until death shall set them free from this earthly course." *[It Is I, Be Not Afraid, Tulsa, OK 60-0329]*

"Make ministers out of these people here. Make workers and helpers in every church. Put their souls afire, knowing that they can't stay much longer. The hour is drawing nigh when the Son of God shall come. May they find a good church home somewhere in these full Gospel churches here, be baptized unto the repentance and remission of their sins, be filled with the Holy Ghost." *[El-Shaddai, Yakima, WA 60-0802]*

"When we leave, we don't want you to just quit coming to church now; we want you to just keep on coming; just keep right on coming anyhow. If I lived around here, I--maybe this would probably this be my church home right here, if I lived here, be right here. I like it; it's a wonderful little church;

got a lovely little pastor here. And--and I'm sure that any man that preaches the Full Gospel, I'd be represented there, because that's what I believe. Nothing against any of the rest of them, but just for me, my--my taste, my association would be that." [*The Mark Of The Beast And The Seal Of God, Long Beach, CA 61-0217*]

"May they take a good church home somewhere, some good Full Gospel church, and become Your servants and live for You until that day when we meet again." [*One Of The Meanest Men In Town, Chicago, IL 61-0429B*]

"I'm so glad that you newborn babes, you that just found Christ this week. If I was in your place, I--I'd find me a good church home among these men here, wherever I was the closest to, or chose to go to. And the churches that I did visit, there is some of the men here, I've been in their churches, real on-fire men for God, zeal burning, trying their best to hold the Light of the Gospel. I--I appreciate men like that. And, remember, these men believe the same Gospel I'm standing here preaching. They're my sponsors. They're the one who stands up here on the platform. They're not ashamed of This. They stand for It. They believe in It. And they're here, backing me up, praying for me, every night. And I think, if you don't go to church, why don't you just go to one of these fine men here, and--and come into their church and fellowship with them. If I was living here, and not a minister myself, that's--that's what I'd do. I'd certainly find me a good church home with some of these men, and--and take my place in Christ." [*Be Not Afraid, Tucson, AZ 63-0607*] [*1 Peter 2:2*]

"If I was in this city, around, I'd attend to these--these churches here. I really would. I'm not saying it... Never told me to say this. There is some fine man, real brothers. And then each one of you that accepted Christ, if they didn't get your name, why don't you look them up, for Christian baptism, and let them lead you on to the baptism of the Holy Ghost. If you don't have a church, you must; see, you'll die, spiritually, you'll just dwindle away. And if you don't have a church, why don't you go and talk to them, they would be glad to help you. They are--they are--they are brothers in Christ, and, they, they would be glad to help you. Isn't that right, brethren? [The ministers say, "Right."--Ed.] Just very happy to help you, and help you along, do anything that they can for you. Good, faithful man, someone who will watch over your soul and care for you. Do that. And if you accepted Christ, and they didn't get your name, just somewhere in the seat you just accepted Him, why don't you go talk to them about baptism now, and the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Do that now." [*Identification, Tulare, CA 64-0216*]

"Tomorrow is Sunday, and there'll be Sunday school, the churches. The reason we have our services in the afternoon, on Sunday, is so we won't interrupt any service at all. We believe that every Christian ought to have a--a home church that they go to. Every Christian ought to meet somewhere with believers. And wherever you meet, that's the church. [*The Voice Of The Sign, Denham Springs, LA 64-0321E*]



“Now, if I lived here, I would belong to one of these churches here, that these pastors here, that's cooperating, represents. Why? Because they are here sitting upon the platform, to be seen of all people, that they endorse what is going on. They believe in this type of ministry, Divine healing, the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, and so forth. They are here giving witness to it. They was the one who invited me to come here, that maybe the ministry the Lord has given me might help their congregation. Now that's a real pastor, that's looking out for all the spiritual benefits that he can, of everything God is a doing, that he is trying his best to help his church to move on for God. I certainly take off my hat in admiration for a pastor like that.” *[The Voice Of The Sign, Denham Springs, LA 64-0321E]*

“You who gave your life to Christ this week, and you don't have a church home, why don't you talk it over with them? They believe this same thing, or they wouldn't be setting up here representing it. See? So now, you--you--you find you a nice one, of these nice churches, tomorrow, and go to it. I'm sure they'll do you good. They'll help you. They'll help you to believe. And if you haven't been baptized, ask them. If you haven't received the Holy Ghost, ask them about it. And they'll help you right on through to Christ, and shepherd you right on down the road until He returns.” *[Jesus Keeps All His Appointments, Tampa, FL 64-0418E]*

“When I get them up there and get them saved, I say, "Now, you go to some good Full Gospel church and get you a church home." How many ever heard me say that? Sure, sure. Well, why would I send them there then? Would I be a hypocrite to send my own children to death? Far be it from me. No, sir” *[Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0823M]*

### **Bible References:**

Hebrews 10:25; I Peter 2:2

---

### **Must true believers regularly attend Church and hear preachers?**

“Let us consider one another to provoke to love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as you see the day approaching.” *[Hebrews 10:24-25]*

“My advice would be for you to stand at your post of duty, just as loyal as you can, to the cause of Christ, and back up your minister and everything that-that-that is going on, and for the Cause of Christ. And do that, and God will bless you. The only way that you can respect God is to respect one another.” *[Experiences, Phoenix AZ, 48-0302]*

“If you'd send to your pastor, and he didn't come and pray for you when you were sick, well, you'd say, "The old hypocrite, I will go over and join Jones'”

church, or somebody." That's the reason your pastor can't do nothing for you. You've got to have faith in him, and confidence in him, as a man of god, and know that, "All things work together for good to them that love God." That's right. Now, pastor didn't tell me to say that, either, but I know this. You've got to have confidence in the man you're dealing with, or it won't do you any good to do any dealing. That's true. You've got to believe your pastor. he's a good god-saved man, preaching the gospel, stand behind him with everything you got. if he isn't, go somewhere were they do do that, then. that's right. now, that clears up for both sides. Now, remember this. if he preaches the gospel, stay with him, help him, 'cause he's a man sent from god, ordained of god to feed your soul." [*Believest Thou This? Minneapolis, MN 50-0716*]

"I was very happy to get personally acquainted with many of your fine ministers from different churches. Some of them from the Pentecostal Church, some from the, I believe, Foursquare, from the Church of God, and the Missionary Fellowship Church. All those dear brothers all together as one. That's the way we, where God can work with us, when we get like that. When ministers get their hearts together, then they'll bring the church together." [*Who Is God? Cleveland, OH 50-0815*]

"We thank you for all the ministers, for what they have done, the cooperating of pastors. You attend church. Work hard. Men like that, who believes in these great principles of God, what they've taught you to be true, God has come around and confirmed that it is the Truth, so you must believe that they are men of God. So I trust that every one of you brethren that's helped in these meetings, that you're-that you're services will get greater and greater all the time." [*Accept God's Gift, Tallahassee, FL 53-0219*]

"If you've been converted during the time of this revival, and you don't have any church that you've taken up with yet, I'd ask you to come join this little church. It's a wonderful little place here to come, serve the Lord. If I lived here in this neighborhood, I'd be a member of this church. I am a member of it, anyhow; I'm an associate pastor. And so, I have to come back once in a while to see about my church. And I look around, you know, so I will be back to see you, the Lord willing, pretty soon. And so...And all you people that's around in these other cities, that belongs to these bodies, go to church every day, every day that you can, every day that they have service, go. Attend your church; be real loyal. Just stand by your church. Stand by your pastor; help him out with everything you got. Give him spiritual support. Fast and pray for him. And have faith in him, and God will lead the church on to that glorious day that we're looking forward to come." [*God's Provided Way, Jonesboro, AR 53-0513*]

"To these new converts that's just being converted in the meeting, don't just lay dormant. You get some good church to go to. Look around here. If you're from this valley, and the vicinities around here somewhere, look at these pastors, that comes here on the platform, and helping us in the meeting. They

believe in this kind of ministry, so you go to their church and tell them that you want to become a member there. And if I was in this neighborhood somewhere, or around close to them, I'd be a member of their church, 'cause I appreciate them. And they're set theirself right up here on the platform, of night, let everybody know that what they believe in. And if you're out of town, from some other place, find you a good church somewhere, a good church that preaches the Gospel and believes in Divine healing." [*Blind Bartimaeus, San Fernando, CA 55-1115*]

"If you're here today and you made a decision for Jesus Christ, if you claimed you want to be filled with the Holy Ghost, look at these pastors. They're here today because they believe in this Gospel that we're preaching. They're here because that they love the Lord Jesus. They're here because they believe in this Gospel. And if you want to get close to God, if you want the baptism of the Holy Ghost, somebody who'll stay with you and pray with you until you come through, go to their church. You know who they are. These pastors here that's standing, they're God-fearing men. They're from here, somewhere around here in the neighborhood. And you know them, and they're all God's children. Now, you go to the closest or your choice of these churches and get right with God. Do that." [*Five Junctions Of Time, Sturgis, MI 56-0122*]

"You visitors here now, that's out-of-town, that's been here, why, there's some mighty fine churches around town here. And the-the brother here, he's-he's got a mighty nice church up here. And these other ministers here, I suppose, cooperating, I've never met yet, back here. And there's some mighty fine churches, and we want you to attend some of those churches in the morning, and the church of your choice. And if you're a member of some church, why, you stand at your post of duty tomorrow." [*What Visions Are, Spindale, NC 56-0421*]

"May each minister in here, may his-may his pulpit, may his sermons, may his ministry, be inspired greater. Grant it, Lord, if I have found grace in your sight. And as my brethren stand here this morning, oh, I pray that, each of these ministers in here, these ministering spirits, that, God, hear my prayer. And I pray that You'll purge that gift that's in them. If they're preachers, make them better preachers. If they're evangelists, make them better evangelists. If they're teachers, make them better teachers. If they're pastors, make them better pastors. God, grant that they will be filled with the Spirit of God, and will be energized by the great super Vine that'll give them Life Eternal and power to minister with, and to touch the needy world, as it so needs today." [*India Trip Report, Lima, OH 57-0126B*]

"All these fine pastors that's been on this platform here during the week, some of them out into the meeting here, has dismiss their churches and things. God, be with those men. Oh, strengthen their experience, and may they go forth like burning torches through this city and around about. Give great revivals, Lord. Grant it. You'll send your preachers until the last soul is

in the Kingdom. I know You will. And I pray my blessings be upon them. Lord, grant it." [*Door To The Heart, Chattanooga, TN 58-0302*]

**Bible References:**

Hebrews 10:24-25

# Courtship

As every church is based on doctrines of beliefs, this book aims to help shed light on solid Bible-based and End-Time Message doctrines through the question and answer method. I trust that you will find this book useful in your search for the truth.

God bless you.

-- *John Agosim*

## Courtship

### **Are believers identified during courtship?**

"Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." [I Timothy 4:12]

"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness." [II Peter 3:11]

"Well, he was a good church member. He done good for the neighbors." That's fine. We believe that. That's good. I have nothing to say against that part. But did you realize what kept the people out of the promised land? They were border line believers. They went so far, but wouldn't go any farther. That's the way men and women, people do today. They'll go so far in God. They'll say, "Yes, I'll--I'll believe. I'll--I'll be baptized. I'll do this, that, or the other, any rules the church has to lay down." But when it comes to surrender everything to Christ, your life, and all... That's where the line lays. That's what makes people say, "Well, I look at the rest of them." And here to you older Christians, to the younger: the younger women look at the older women, the younger men look at the older men, and see the way you conduct yourself, to see what you do. And they presume that they're all right: is because you do the way you do." [Presuming, Phoenix, AZ 62-0117]

"Some few days ago wife and I, 'fore we come out here, went to a supermarket. We found a woman had a dress on. Meda said, "Isn't that strange, that lady?" She said, "Billy, I want to ask you." Said, "I know some of them women. They sing in choirs here in these denominational churches." Said, "Why is it our people..." I said, "Honey. Look, look. We are not of the world. See? When I go to Germany, Germany has its way of doing. I go to Finland, it has its way of doing. I go to other nations, they have their way." And I said, "America, it has its way." But I said... She said, "Well, aren't we Americans?" I said, "No, honey. We're not Americans; we're Christians. We're living here, certainly. As a nation, this is ours." But I said, "We're from above. Then our women must act like up there. We must conduct ourselves like up there. That's the reason we don't act like the people of the world. We're different." [From That Time, Spokane, WA 62-0713]

"If the law says you can shoot a fawn, remember, that's all right. I was game warden for years. And so, if the law says you can shoot a fawn, that's all right. It's not the--the size, sex, or whatever the animal is; it's whether they let you shoot it or not. Abraham killed a calf and fed it to God. See, nothing about the little part about it. But just to be mean, that's a murder to me. That's right. Kill just for the fun of killing, that's not right. You should never take but what the law says, and take it decently and manly. Everything you do, do it right. That's right. Cause, you're written epistles read of all men, the way

you conduct yourself and the things you do as Christians." [*Behold A Greater Than All Is Here, Spokane, WA 62-0715*]

"Character. Always you... All you people of the church of God, live good, live right. People's watching the way you're living. And if there's anything that's a hindrance to Christianity today, is the way that professed Christians live: dishonest, dishonorable, and living any way. Don't do that. We are Christians. Somebody's watching your life, correctly. Be honest. Let everybody know. Let your dealings be fair and square, and--and--and don't take nothing doesn't belong to you. Don't say nothing but what's the truth. And you can always tell the truth every time, and God will honor the truth. And always do what's right. Treat everybody right. If they don't treat you right, you treat them right anyhow. See? Jesus treated us right when we didn't treat Him right. And His Spirit in us..." [*It Is I, Be Not Afraid, Port Alberni, BC 62-0726*]

"If we are the sons and daughters of the King, the King of kings, let's conduct our character as Christians. That's right. Yes, we are aliens; we're pilgrims and we're strangers here. This is not our world. We're seeking a Kingdom that is to come. This is not our home. Though we be tossed about and made fun of by the world, and called this, that, and the other, and "old fashion," and all like that, what do you care? You don't want to be patterning yourself after a--some kind of a movie star, or some television star, or something. You're a daughter of God. You're a son of God. Let's act like God. We are the children of God; we know that we're sons and daughters of the King. Let our character reflect His Presence, no matter how rough it gets. "A tent or a cottage, why should I care? They are building a palace for me over There! With rubies and diamonds, of silver and gold, His coffers are full, He has riches untold. We're the children of the King! With Jesus our Saviour, I'm a child of the King!" Let's conduct ourselves like our Father, knowing someday we will go home to be with Him. Yes. Yes." [*World Is Falling Apart, New York, NY 63-1115*] [*Galatians 4:6*]

"What a rebuke to Christianity. We're supposed to represent God and Eternal Life. There's only one form of Eternal Life, and that's God. He alone has Eternal Life. And we are products of His, because we're genes of His Spirit. Then we should conduct ourself, women and men, like the Bible said for us to do, not Jezebels of the street, and Rickies of the organization; but Christian gentlemen, sons and daughters of God, borned of the Spirit of God, manifesting the Light in our days and scattering It. That's exactly right." [*Leadership, Covina, CA 65-1207*] [*John 3:15*] [*John 6:54, 68*] [*John 17:2-3*]

### **Bible References:**

I Timothy 4:12; II Peter 3:11; Galatians 4:6; John 3:15; 6:54, 68; 17:2-3

**Does courtship require Christian conduct?**

"Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." [I Timothy 4:12]

"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness." [II Peter 3:11]

"If I be a Christian man, if the Spirit of God is in me, that is, the Spirit of Christ, then It'll make me conduct like Him, make me a Christian like Him. Then on--on top of that, if He has given a spiritual gift, or His Presence near, then He will be just like He was then. He could go right straight. See, He has no lips on earth but mine, ours, no hands, but ours, our eyes. He speaks through us, and looks through us, and sees through us. And is that right? That's right. You're...then. Our lips are His lips to preach the Gospel and what more." [Experiences, Zion, IL 52-0726]

"You let down the bars; that's just simple. That's the only thing it is. They could join church today and live any kind of life or anything. But I tell you one thing; you can't be born again and live any kind of a life. You'll live for Jesus Christ when you're born again. And you'll act like a man. And you'll conduct yourself as a real Christian, if you're born again of the Spirit of God." [Expectation, Shawano, WI 55-1001]

"One great plantation down there, it was asked one time, where they had over a hundred slaves. All of them were--you had to beat them around and everything else. But one young fellow kept his shoulders out; he was as gallant as he could be. And boy, as soon as his boss said something, he backed up to it, and he done his work good. And some slave buyers come by one day, said, "Want to ask you something." Said, "What makes that young man like that? Did you make him a boss over the rest of them?" The owner said, "No." Said, "Well, do you feed him a little better than the rest of them, or give him a better place to sleep?" Said, "No." Said, "Well, what makes him so gallant? And what makes him so up-and-doing? What makes him conduct himself like that?" He said, "Well, sir, I didn't know until just recently." Said, "I've come to find out that the tribe that he's from, he's the son of the king. And he still realizes that, though he's an alien. And he conducts himself before his brethren as a young coming king." God help us. Let's not be bold and ignorant about things. Let's conduct ourselves as sons of God. A daughter of God, don't go out here and live in beer joints, and paint her face up, and cut her hair off, and act like a prostitute. Conduct yourself as daughters of God. You're a daughter to the King. That's right. Sons of God don't go out here and take the Bible and say, "Oh, the days of miracles is past," and that, all that kind of stuff. They stand up for everything that God said. We may be pilgrims, and strangers, and aliens, but we're sons and daughters of the King. Prick up your shoulders high, and live like men



and women ought to. Live like real Christians. Amen." [*Come Let Us Reason Together, Chicago, IL 55-1004*] [*Isaiah 1:18*]

"I want to say something now to, maybe, the member of a church. I didn't want to hurt your feelings. I want to tell you a little experience that happened about two weeks ago. There was a fine young lady who went to a wonderful church. And why, it was a Methodist church, a lovely little lady. And she got to go... I always doubted the woman's experience, because she just went because her mother and father went. Her father was a deacon in church. She learned to play the piano, and she was a very fine pianist. A fine boy there, I believe the boy really had the Holy Ghost. And he fell in love with her, and they married. This happened in Louisville, Kentucky, no older than just a few weeks ago. And so, the--the lady... I knew the pastor real well, and so forth. And I kind of doubted that that woman--her experience. Well, well, long as she was with her mother and things, she walked a pretty good way, but she had that intellectual faith. Now, listen real close, now. This is seriously; souls are at stake. And I--I wondered. I wasn't to be her judge, but I just noticed the way she--she conducted herself, didn't seem to be very much Christian. So then, went on, and she moved out of the neighborhood a few years ago and moved into another neighborhood where the church was kinda worldly. And the ladies all didn't dress very nice, wore these little clothes like they wear, you know, and get out and mow the yard, and things. Didn't look very ladylike. So she begin to wonder, "Now, if they can do it and get by, well, they're just as much thought of as I am. So why can't I do it?" Oh, don't never let that enter your mind. See? That shows there's been... Something's lacking down here. The Holy Spirit would teach you different, friend." [*Where I Think Pentecost Failed, San Fernando, CA 55-1111*]

"Job here, in the speaking of Him as a Redeemer, how that everything had gone wrong for him, seemingly... You know, God hasn't promised a flower bed of ease, but He's promised a lot of mountains, but He's promised grace to go over every one of them. I like Job speaking. Watch. After Job went through his trials and testings, as they come upon every child of God, first has to be tried, tested. In other words, they have to be trained like child training, take some whippings, straighten up. You know how to act then, how to conduct yourself as a Christian. God gives you a little bit of whipping once in a while, turns you around a few times; you know what it's all about, lays you on your back, so you can look up. Sure." [*Redemption, San Fernando CA 55-1119*]

"Men and women, we are alienate--alien here on this earth; we're aliens; we're pilgrims and strangers. Our God and our Christ is on the other side, and we're sons and daughters of the King. We ought to be conducting ourselves, not in gambling, not in smoking, not in drinking, not in picture shows, and television programs, and scandal, and lies, and carrying on. We should conduct ourselves as sons and daughters of God, walking with our heads up, living in the Light of the King. Yes, sir. It's yours if you want it.

It's yours if you believe that you have to have it. It's yours tonight." [*Inter Veil, Sturgis, MI 56-0121*]

"So they had a little girl there. Now, I want to show you the force of a testimony of a child who lived in a nation, or perhaps a family, who was under the influence of God. She loved her master and her mistress. So when she seen Naaman, probably a good hearted, good natured man... As far as we know, according to history, Elijah had never healed a man with leprosy. There'd never been a leper case healed in his day. But the little girl, being raised and brought up under the influence over in Israel, yet an alien, she was conducting herself as a believer. And that's the way we should do all the time, is conduct ourselves, no matter what our position is, conduct ourselves as believers, ready at all times to give an answer for the hope that lieth within you. You see it?" [*The Supernatural, Owensboro, KY 56-0129*]

### **Bible References:**

I Timothy 4:12; II Peter 3:11; Isaiah 1:18

---

### **How does one find God's Will in courtship?**

"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." [*Matthew 6-9-10*]

"It's God's election and foreknowledge is what makes the thing so. If we have a desire, the Bible said, "It's not him that willeth, or him that runneth, but it's God that showeth mercy." See? It's not whether you will, or whether you want to, or where your desires is, it's whether it is God's will or not. Then we have to find out God's will, and if it's that perfect, we can just set our faith to that and say, "This is it." And we can run right on the way the will of God runs." [*This Great Warrior David, Chicago, IL 55-0118*] [*Romans 9:16*]

"I said, the first thing that I always try to find out, Brother Collins, was--was whether it was God's will or not to do a certain thing and then test my motive towards doing it. If I have no selfishness, nothing, and I know it's God's will and I'm doing it for that purpose because it is His will, He won't fail you then. But if it's His will and you got a selfish motive in it, it's just the same as not being His will, because it won't work. But when all the lines are clear, see, and they're ringing through clear, there all things are possible then to them that believe." [*Inspiration, Owensboro, KY 56-0128*] [*Mark 9:23*]

"In the last few weeks I've been going over some of these things and finding that in the men that I thought was the kernel, yet I found that they're putting emphasis upon temporal things, going around and saying, "God gives me the biggest so-and-so. God gives..." You're bluffing. Great material things don't

always rest in God's will. God makes the rain to fall on the just and the unjust. But what the world needs today is not a bluff of faith, to try to bluff yourself into something and call it spiritual." [*Be Certain Of God, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0125*]

"We'll start at the 8th verse, to get a little background. "Wherein he has abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence; having made known to us the mystery of his will." "The mysteries of His will" And remember how we hung on that? How many was here this morning? Let's see. How we stuck on that, "The mystery of His will." Now, it is not just a little thing; then it's a mystery. God's will is a mystery. And each man has to seek out the will of God for his or herself, God's mystery." [*Adoption, Part 4, Jeffersonville, IN 60-0522E*]

"Let me see if I can get the continuity to it. "How do you feel is the best way..." (I see it should be a comma there, I suppose.) "How do you feel is the best way to find the Lord's will in some important matters?" I tell you, dear friend, the best way to find the will of God in some important matters is prayer. See? Now let me... Here's a wonderful little thing here. If you--if--if you have a matter that's very important... Now, here's the way I do it. I take it before the Lord. And it's always been my strength; I wait upon the Lord and see what He says. And I just let myself neutral to it, don't take either side, and say, "Now, heavenly Father, it--it can..." Course, now, in my case, most of the time, if it's very important, I wait on a vision. But many people God doesn't deal with in visions, so therefore I wouldn't advise you to do that. See? Because it's just some people that has visions and some does something else. Where you do something else that I couldn't do, maybe--in your way of serving the Lord, I do something that you couldn't do. See? God deals with us different. And so I would if I was in your place and didn't have visions from before the Lord, I would just wait upon the Lord and say, "Lord, now You show me what's the decision to make." And then, way you feel led to do it, then wait just a little bit, then wait a little while longer, and see which way, which side you lean towards, which way the Spirit... Say, "Now, Father, in my heart You know it doesn't matter; but I--I want to know what You want to do about it." That's the way I do about meetings sometime. I feel kind of led to go this way or that way, then I follow that way. That's the way to do it, 'cause it's in prayer then; you're doing the best you can. And I believe this, my friends, as Paul was in the--in the New Testament in days gone by. He was between two straits, which way he should go. And he started on the wrong road, and he got a Macedonian call. And I believe if you are making a decision for God and do it the best that you can, I believe God will correct you and don't--see that you don't go wrong. I believe God will do it." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1015M*]

"They went off in such a hurry, without even considering God. And when they found out the seven days was up, well, their water supply was cut off. They didn't have any water to drink. And there they was out there with their

cattle, and with their animals, and their water supply was cut off. And looks like that it was just about the end for them. Now, that's what we do. Sometimes we go off on a tantrum somewhere and not think about God, not pray over it, ask the Lord whether we should do it or not, and we find out that our supply of blessings is cut off. Then we wonder sometime, "Well, wonder why I can't have no more blessings." You don't watch, you let down in your prayer life. You say, "Well, I'm a Christian." Well, that's the more sign you should pray, more than ever. Read the Bible every day. Pray every day. Don't make any decisions too harshly or too quickly, without first considering God about it. Ask Him, "Shall I do this, Father?" Ask Him, "Is it Your will for me to do this?" Then see what the Holy Spirit will speak to you. He might not give you a vision, but He will speak in some way to you, to let you know, if you'll be sincere and ask Him." [*Prophet Elisha, Chicago, IL 54-0723*]

"Well, be easy for me to go home, and just go to bed, and say, "I ain't going out tomorrow, 'cause it's going to rain all day." See? 'Cause if He said so, it's going to rain. Don't you believe that? What you know God's will is, then you can look in God's Word here, and find God's will for you. Don't you believe that? And then the only thing that this other does is straighten the individual. See? This is for the entire Church, for everybody. And then if you get a full...of faith, clean yourself up, or accept Jesus Christ, and believe Him, it's bound to bring God's Word to pass, 'cause it's a seed." [*For Him Will I Accept, Hammond, IN 52-0718*]

"God must have first place in your heart, first place in your life, first place in everything that you do or what you are. God must be first. He doesn't want the second place. He doesn't deserve the second place. He deserves the best, and the first, and all that we've got. He deserves it. Blessed be His holy Name! "For God also bearing witness, he gave testimony, both with signs and wonders, divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?" Not what men say, what the church said, but what God's will was. Oh, we need to seek the will of God, not the favor of your neighbor, not the favor of your children, not the favor of your husband or your wife. But, seek the will of God, and do that first. Then everything else, the will of the wife and the will of the children, will fall right in with it. But, place God first." [*Hebrews, Chapter Two, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0825e*] [*Hebrews 2:4*]

### **Bible References:**

Matthew 6:9-10; Romans 9:16; 12:2; Philippians 2:5; Romans 9:16; Mark 9:23; Hebrews 2:4

## Is a right motive needed to find God's Will?

"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." [Matthew 6:9-10]

"Always remember, church, God's Words are true. I believe the right mental attitude towards any Divine promise of God will bring it to pass, if you can look at it in the right way. But, remember, here's been my--my standard in life. I have tried to do this. The first thing I want to find out, whether it's the will of God, or not. That, then, I know it's God's will. The next thing is my objective to it, and my motive in doing it. Then if it's the will of God, and my objective is right, and my motive is right, I have faith that it'll be done. Because, first, it's the will of God, and I have...and my objective is to glorify Him, and my motive is to give Him all the glory. See? So there's no selfish motives about it. If you have a selfish motive, it won't work. If your objective is to make money for yourself or something, why, you'll never succeed. And then try to do something outside of the Will of the Lord, then it won't work, to begin with. So there is genuine faith, but you must come into the real channel of God to have that genuine faith. There's human faith, then there's faith of God. And you must have a godly faith, to believe. Now, then, to have godly faith, you must have the mind of Christ in you. Then that's how God projects to you visions, revelations. And all these things comes by the mind of Christ being in you. You get it? "Let the mind that was in Christ be in you." [The Queen Of Sheba, Long Beach, CA 61-0219] [Philippians 2:5]

"But, "expectancy," that's a great thing, to expect something. You usually get what you expect. Some people come to the meeting and say, "Well, I didn't, didn't expect to get anything out of it." Well, they won't. But those who expect to get something, God will give them their expectations if their doing it reverently and in the fear of God. Now, always to find out something, first, is to find whether it's the will of God, or not. And then if it's the will of God, then your object, objective to it, and then your motive in doing it. If it's the will of God, and your objective is right, and your motive is right, it's got to happen. There's just no way to keep it from happening. So, first, find the Will, if it's and then, what--what's your objective in doing it? What's...If it's selfish, you'll--you'll never, you'll--you'll never get it done. That's all. It's got to be real clean and clear before God, or it just won't happen. That's all. It's, you got to always keep that on your mind, that it's got to be clean and clear. Your cups must be clean and clear before God, or God cannot work with you." [Expectations, Richmond, VA 61-0308]

"Now, "persistent," trying to achieve something. All men through all ages has been that way. Now, we take, for instance, Noah. Noah was very persistent after he had found the will of God. You've got to first find the will of God. Now, you've got to find the will of God this morning, as you're coming to be prayed for, you've got to find the will of God, whether it's

God's will to heal you or not. And the next thing you have to do, if you're coming to get salvation, you've got to find out whether it's God's will to save you or not. The first thing you have to find out, what God's will is. And then, if you really have received the seed in your heart, then you can be persistent. There's nothing going to move you. No matter what wisdom man tries to say, "It's not so, and it's not this and that and the other," it doesn't move you one iota, because you know what the will of God is. He spoke it into your heart. Your faith sets there, and it'll hold right on, no matter if there's no more than like a grain of mustard seed. It'll bring you right out to the--to the place, the will of God. Yes." [*Perseverance, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0218*]

"We thank Thee, because I know that You'll hear prayer. And we come to Thee most humbly and most sincerely, knowing that it would be wrong to ask You things that we're just imagining in our mind. We want to be earnest and dead sure, that what we're asking. We must believe it, and--and--and know that it is God's will to give it to us, 'cause we have solved it out in our hearts, with all we know, Lord." [*Victory Day, Sierra Vista, AZ 63-0421*]

"God permitted Israel to take a law, in Exodus the 19th chapter. When grace had already give them a prophet, Pillar of Fire, a sacrifice lamb, a delivering power, but they cried out for a Law. It wasn't God's will, but it was injected because man wanted it. And he was cursed by the very law that he wanted. It's best to have God's will. That's what He taught us. "Thy will be done. Thy Kingdom come. Thine will be done." We must submit ourselves to His Will and His Word. Don't question It. Believe It. Don't try to find a way around It. Just take It the way It is. So many wants to go around, get some other way. And when you do, you find yourself going on, you find God blessing you, but you're working in His permissive will and not in His perfect, divine will. He permits it, as I said, but He will not--He will not let it be His perfect will; but He'll make it work to honor and bless His perfect will. And childbearing, by sex, is one of that." [*Does God Ever Change His Mind About His Word? Jeffersonville, IN 65-0418e*] [*Exodus 20:1-22*] [*Matthew 6:10*] [*Genesis 3:15-22*]

"As I was speaking on the private interviews today and met a couple, a man and his son. I said, "You can never, never go forward, until you're perfectly satisfied, and know without a shadow of doubt you're walking in God's will." Then when you know that you're in God's will, and walking in His way, nothing can stop you, because you know where you're standing. You know the way you're going. You know what's--what's you got in your mind. You know what the will of God is, and then you can do it." [*Balm In Gilead, Chicago IL 59-0614*]

"It used to be that Pentecostal women didn't do that, but I don't know what happened. It used to be wrong for Pentecostal women to bob their hair. That's right. The Bible says any woman that bobs her hair, her husband has a right to put her away, of divorce, because she is a dishonorable woman. The Bible said that. Oh, He sure did, certainly did. Oh, now what? There you are.

What we need is Gospel from the pulpit, "straighten up," all the way from the pulpit to the janitor. That's right. We need the old fashion Saint Paul's revival and the Bible Holy Ghost. God doesn't change at all. He's... That was His decision; He wanted men to look different from women, women from men, dress different. And that's the way He made them. When we do anything contrary to that, we're going against God's will, and God's laws, and God things, and there is nothing to do but pay for it. And we're going to do it too." [*But It Wasn't So From The Beginning, Bloomington, IL 61-0411*] [[I Corinthians 11:5](#)]

### **Bible References:**

Matthew 6:9-10; Romans 9:16; 12:2; Philippians 2:5; Exodus 20:1-22; Genesis 3:15-22; I Corinthians 11:5

---

### **Is character quality important in courtship?**

“And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.” [[Genesis 24:3-4](#)]

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?” [[II Corinthians 6:14](#)]

“Ahab was more or less that type of a person. Every way the wind blowed, Ahab had his sail set, if it was on this side or that side. His marriage got him all messed up, with a little woman which was a little princess, a king's daughter, a Jezebel. Very pretty to look at, very beautiful woman, but in her heart she was wicked. And she was an idolater, and she caused all Israel... Now, how I would like to border there just for a few minutes, as it was, and getting into the core of this on motherhood, see, there. And when a man starts to get married, the type of a girl, woman that he... It's more than just look at beauty. You've got to get somebody, both soul and body joined together, somebody that's really going to be your friend and pal, that'll stick with you through thick and thin. Now, but Ahab, he just fell for her because she was pretty, I suppose, and marry. It couldn't be nothing else about her, because as wicked as she was. And she come over there. And then, 'course, being wrapped up with her like that, and loved her, why, he caused all Israel to sin and to go against God, and to tear down the altars of God, built the altars of Baalam. And they had Baal worship all through Israel at the time. You take a little bitty girl, little bitty boy, put them out here, let them live with somebody... You take a man... I can take my boy, let him be out for a day with somebody; let me come in, I can almost tell you who he's been with. Certainly. Watch, that environment, that spirit catches him... You take a man that's a good moral man, and let him marry a little old woman that

ain't worth a dime; it isn't long till he ain't worth a dime either. That's what happened to Ahab. Take the same, vice versa, let a nice little woman marry an old man that ain't worth a dime; the first thing you know, she's doing the same thing he is. [new parag.] How could I go, this morning, and point my hands on little broken up homes and things like that, where lovely little mothers come into a drinking dad, and things like that, and thought they could do something with them, and now the whole mother and all of them is a drinking and going on. It's environment." [*Invasion Of The USA, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0509*]

"You know, boys, I'm telling you tonight, and you young ladies, be careful who you marry; you'll have a broken home the first thing you know. And it's not good to--sinners and Christians to marry together. Don't be unequally yoked together, 'cause that's what got Ahab. She was pretty little thing, yes, paint all over her face, eyes like a lizard, but she was a... The thing of it was, that... Did you know what? That's the truth. That's the... Ahab just fell for her, because she was, perhaps, pretty, because he couldn't have fell for her for character, 'cause she was a murderer; she was everything else. That's right. And Ahab fell for her because she was pretty. And then, he got hisself infatuated with her, and then she just ruled him with her finger." [*Separation From Unbelief, Phoenix, AZ 55-0228*] [*II Corinthians 6:14*]

"When he come down and made fellowship with Ahab, then he got in trouble. Now, Ahab... And when you take the world that trying to find fellowship with you, just remember, there's a rabbit in the woodpile somewhere. When you take that little cigarette smoking boy, that wants to take you out at nighttime, young lady, you Pentecostal girls, that little drinker, and his hair combed down slick enough to hold his mouth open. Let me tell you something now; there's something in the making. And he says, "I marry you, dear, if... And then I'll join your church." He's a lying to you. If you loves you and loves the Lord, he will do it then; he don't have to take you. That's right. And you men, you young boys with some of these little painted up Jezebels, the same way. You shouldn't do that. Shame on the pastors that fail to say that in their church. We are called out, separated, different people, sanctified to the Lord in Israel. Yes, sir, we know the landmarks; they're wrote right down here, a plain view of it. But we're just tossed about." [*Father, The Hour Has Come, Chicago, IL 56-1002a*]

"Another thing, no wonder Ahab... His father was a backslider to begin with. And Ahab was a borderline, lukewarm believer, just a indebtiment to society of Christianity would be today, an indebtiment to the Kingdom of God in that day. He was just a man who was wishy-washy and not stabled at all. But I imagine he was a handsome young man with his hair slicked down, you know, and kind of a little one of these boys that's going out with these here, what is it you call them, dragging hot rods, something on that order. You see? One of these little fellows that runs around like today... And you know, it goes to show that he was that type of person or he wouldn't have fell for



that type of woman. That's right. Israel was supposed to marry Israelites. They wasn't supposed to mix marriage. You know that's right. They wasn't... And you're not supposed to do it today either, yoke unbelievers with believers. That's against the law of God, against the Bible." *[Painted-Face Jezebel. Chicago, IL 56-1005] [II Corinthians 6:14]*

"Separate yourself. Don't yoke yourself up with unbelievers." That's right. Young man getting married, marrying some girl that don't believe; or some young girl marrying a boy that don't believe... Don't you do that. I don't care how cute he is and--and... Or how cute she is, and what those big eyes she's got; they'll all fade out one of these days. But, brother, your soul's going to live forever. You be careful what you're doing. She ain't a real believer or him a real believer, don't you yoke yourself up like that. Stay away from such; it'll cause you trouble down the road. God calls men or women; He calls a separation." *[Hebrews, Chapter 3, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0901M]*

"What a blessed privilege that man has that challenge to follow the Lord Jesus, to separate himself from all his carnal associates to follow the Lord. And if any person seems not to behave themselves rightly and to present themselves as Christians but love the carnal things, it's best for you to hunt another partner right away. That's right. And if no one will walk with you, there's One Who promised to walk with you: that's the blessed Lord Jesus. He will walk with you." *[Hebrews, Chapter 7, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0915E]*

### **Bible References:**

Genesis 24:3-4; II Corinthians 6:14

---

### **Is confidence in God needed while courting?**

"It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man." *[Psalms 118:8]*

"For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken." *[Proverbs 3:26]*

"Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint." *[Proverbs 25:19]*

"A man, when he chooses his life companion, he usually inquires of her life, and so forth, and what family she out of, and what's her background, so forth. It's... We have to have something like that to give a--a basis. You ask her. Now, only thing he can take is her word. That's all he can take and that's all she can take from him is his word. And there's no other way." *[Fundamental Foundation For Faith, Chicago, IL 55-0113]*

"I've got to know what I'm doing before I can have faith in what I'm doing. Why'd you marry your wife? You had faith in her. You had tried her,

watched her, seen what she come from, who she was.” [*Questions And Answers On The Holy Ghost, Jeffersonville, IN 59-1219*]

“A man, now days, getting married. You young fellows, you better pray a long time. Ask God to give you a companion. You young women, the same way, 'cause it is so uncertain. [*Uncertain Sound, Middletown, OH 61-0315*]

“How would you go out and pick up... You gentlemen, young men here, would you walk out on the street and pick up a woman and marry her, just because you walked out and picked her up; she was a woman? I don't have much thoughts of your conception I'm sure, but see, first you got to know something about her, where she come from, her character... That's the way with a woman to her husband, the same way. You must think of those things, because it's your lifetime companionship. And this is our eternal life with God or be totally separated and annihilated in hell. It's one or the other. So we want to approach this upon the basis of Scripture, and know where we are, and then you'll have faith to know. If you can see where you're going, then you have faith to go. But if you can't see where you're going (just stumbling through the dark), you don't know what you're doing.” [*Abraham's Grace Covenant, Middletown, OH 61-0317*]

“You men here, that's married, why did you marry your wife? You had confidence and faith that she'd make a real wife and mother, and so forth. Women, back to your husbands, the same way... Sweethearts are thinking of marriage. You're studying the man you'll marry, or the girl you'll marry. You must have faith in them, or you better not marry them. See?” [*Jesus Christ The Same, Grand Prairie, AL 61-0516A*]

“How could you ever marry a woman if that young girl had--had--had run out, and done everything, and lived in prostitution, and everything else; and--and yet, you went and got her in the house of prostitution; come out, and she was--she says, "Well, I'll--I'll try to be a--a better girl"? You can't have faith in that woman. See? You can't do it. How can a woman have faith in a man that's did the same thing? You just can't build your faith there; there's nothing to build on. See? You can't do it.” [*Wisdom Versus Faith, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0401*]

“You, when you got married, there had to wind back through your mind something, till you hit that tie post. And it should have been love for your wife or your husband. Well, maybe she isn't as pretty as John's wife; or she, well... She's not the--this, that, but there's something about her that you--it strikes you. You--you--you say, "She might not be as pretty as the other," or, "he might not be as handsome as the other"; but there has to be a absolute there that that person's different. And there's where you hold on to. And if that isn't there, you better not get married: that tie post, that absolute.” [*The Absolute, Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230M*]

“Any woman that's going to marry a man, and she's not certain of that man, she'd better leave him alone. And any man that's going to marry a woman, and not certain, you'd better leave her alone. You'd better pray through on it, until God gives you the answer. And then what God joins together let no man put asunder. But we--we... First we must pray through on that. Yes.”  
*[The Trumpet Gives An Uncertain Sound, Phoenix, AZ 63-0114]*

“When a young man is going to get married to a young woman, he must know the character of this young woman. Or the young woman must know the character of the young man, something that she can hold to. Will this man be a just man? Will he make me the right type of husband? Will this woman give to me in life what I--what I expect out of her, of loyalty and so forth? And then it's got to be somewhere that they can base their--their vows upon, knowing that there's something that will hold. And that's the reason we bring them to the church, and to the Word of God, to get this absolute tied.”  
*[A Absolute, Houston, TX 63-0304]*

“Here, just like a young couple. You take a young man and a young woman, and they love--they fall in love with one another. And as they go along and begin to know one another more, their hearts just begin to beat as one. See? They're--they're... Yet they're not husband and wife, but their love binds them together, and they have confidence in one another. Now, if they really love one another, really love, and you know that this girl loves you and--and she knows that you love her, you've got confidence, faith in one another, see, you got faith in one another; if you didn't, you'd better not marry her. See? Notice, you got to have faith. And you separate them and put one in extreme south and one extreme north, there's still that love beats for one another, no matter where they're at. They're just as true to one another as they can be, because they love one another. And if you love the Lord, just not trying to dodge hell, but you love the Lord, then you have faith in God, see, if you love Him.” *[Perfect Faith, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0825E]*

“I don't believe in mixing marriages. I believe that a white man should not marry a colored girl, or a colored girl marry a white man, or a yellow marry a colored, or a white, or a... I believe the brown, black, white, and races of people are like a flower garden of God, and I do not believe they should be crossed up. I believe that's the way God made them, and I believe that's the way they should remain. What... It fools me that I seen some real pretty colored girl, intelligent, nice looking kid, just as pretty as any woman you'd want to see... What does she want to marry a white man and have mulatto children? What would an intelligent colored girl want with such a thing as that? Is because that something... that communist... And how would a--a fine a-a-a colored man want to marry a white woman and have mulatto children? I don't believe I... I believe you should stay just what we are. We--we're servants of Christ. And God made me... If He made me, my color black, I'd be happy to be a black man for God. If He made me yellow, I'd be a happy yellow man for Christ. If He made me white, I've a--happy white man for

Christ. If He made me brown, or red, an Indian, whatever it is, I'd stay my same color. That would be me. I want to be like my Maker made me." [Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E] [Genesis 1:11-12]

### **Bible References:**

Psalms 118:8; Proverbs 3:26; 25:19; Genesis 1:11-12

◆ . . . . . ◆

### **Is physical contact allowed during courtship?**

"Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband." [1 Corinthians 7:1-2]

Some of you call these old Kentucky mothers up here, how illiterate Kentucky was. Them old mammies up there, with an old sunbonnet on like that, and talk about her being so illiterate and don't know her abc's. She might not be so classy, but I tell you, let one of her daughters come in like some of yours some night, clothes twisted off of her, and lipstick all over her face, and her hair all mangled up. She won't say, "Did you have a great time, darling?" She'd grab a slat off of something, and she'd--she'd know the last time she went out. And then you call it illiteracy. Yeah. That's it." [Uncertain Sound, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1218]

"Is it right for Christian men and women to kiss one another (Oh!) on greeting? No, sir. No indeedy. No, sir. You kiss one woman, brother, that's your wife, see, or your--your child, or what... See? "Is it right for..." Let me see if I got that right. "Is it right for Christian men and women to kiss one another on greetings?" No, sir. No indeedy. That... Don't you never get that started. Yes, sir. No, sir. You keep away from women. Shun away from them. Exactly right. Now, they're our sisters, but don't... Now, they got that. That in... That thing even got over in Pentecost, and it's called "free love." And when you do--get anything like that, you stay away from it. That's right. I don't care how clean you are... You're my brother, and I--I believe that you're--you might be a good sanctified, holy man. I don't care how holy you are; you're still a man. And I don't care how holy she is; she's still a woman. Stay away from it till you're married. You just do that." [Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1015M]

"Remember, the body. I'm going to speak double now, so that you older people will understand. It's a mixed group, but I'm your brother, and this was the question. See? Each human being male and female have a different type of gland. A female has a female gland, sex gland. A male has a male gland, sex gland. And those glands lay in the human lips. That's right. " [Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1015M]

"Nowadays, we shake hands with one another. If you want to... You got your arm around your brother, and kiss him on the neck, or he kisses you on the neck, that's all right. But don't you kiss that woman, and don't you let that woman kiss you. See? That's right. You take her by the hand, say, "Wait a minute, Sister, just a minute here, see, let's get this straight!" And so, now you do that." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1015M*] [*I Thessalonians 5:26*]

"Now, what did I tell you awhile ago when I first started? When you see any--a car coming down the road ninety miles an hour, get out of it's way. That's right. When you see the first twist in anything like that, get away from it; stay away from it. And just... That's the ground you should not be on. Satan will present something to you that'll wreck your soul and send you to hell. Stay away from it. Shun the very appearance of evil. That's right. Be a man; be a woman, like... I'm going to take up for the women a minute. That's unusual, isn't it? But they--they say, "Oh, the woman caused it. Oh, it was the woman's fault. If she hadn't got out of her place, well, the man wouldn't got out of his." That's true. That... We'll say that's right. She gets out of her place. A man can't be bad 'less there's a bad woman; but remember there can't be a bad woman without being a bad man. That's right." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1015M*]

"And you who claim to be a son of God, where is your principles? If the woman ain't out of her place, aren't you a son of God? Aren't you the one that's a higher, stronger vessel? As the Bible says she's weaker, then if she's weaker, then show yourself a man of God. Tell her, say, "Sister, you're in the wrong." That's right. I've done it, and other Christians has done it. And you'll always do it as long as you're a Christian, but show yourself. You're a son of God. You're--you have more power over yourself than the woman does. If she is weaker, recognize her to be weaker. Understand her mistakes, and things like that, and try to correct her. Say, "Sister, we are Christians; shouldn't do that." See? Be a real man; be a son of God, and watch the women. And there's where the great fall begin at the beginning. It was Satan with Eve. That's what brought the whole downfall of the human race is through that. And if you're a son of God, be strong; be a real man. If you're not that way, stay at the altar till you become that. And shun the very appearance of evil. And don't start now greeting..." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1015M*]

"Women, young women, coming up and these men kissing these women. Don't you do that. Don't you... You keep away from there. You remember that. If she's young, single, or whatever she is; she'll be somebody's wife someday. And you haven't got no business doing that. Stay away from her. If you want to greet her, then be a son of God, shake her hand and say, "How do you do, sister." And let that settle it right there. See? Stay away from those things; it's filth. And it'll soon get you into trouble. You just... Oh, that's just... Sin is so easy, and it's so appetizing, and so pleasant. It's so easy

to fall right into it. The best thing to do is, the very even appearance of it, stay away from it. Get back. Be a real Christian." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 61-1015M*] [*I Peter 3:7*] [*I Thessalonians 5:22*]

"When I was a sinner, I didn't run around with women. And so... But any man that lets a woman hug up into his arms (him being made up of cells of male and her a female), there's a sensation. I don't care who you are; now, don't tell me you're not if you're healthy as a person." [*The Fifth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0322*]

"I went to a certain place the other night to get something to eat, and the little boys and girls up there hugging and kissing like I don't know what. And do you know, my little sister, that that's potentially an adultery? When a man kisses you, he's potentially committed adultery with you. You should never let him kiss you until you're married, for the glands, both male and female glands, is in the lips. Do you understand? And when male and female glands come together, let it be where it may be, you have potentially committed adultery. And you shouldn't let a boy kiss you until that veil is raised on your face and you're his wife. Don't do that. It's committing adultery. It's mixing male and female glands. Why don't a man kiss a man, woman kiss a woman in the lips? Because it don't cross the glands. Children is born by crossing glands. So it's almost a public adultery again, everywhere. Look on the screens and everything you see, a--a slobbering and a--a carrying on. No wonder immorality is on the--is on the incline. How can they do it and spurn themselves all up by kissing those women in the mouth, knowing that that's adultery. God won't forgive it unless you repent." [*The Oddball, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0614E*]

### **Bible References:**

I Corinthians 7:1-2; Ephesians 4:27; 5:3; Hebrews 13:4; I Thessalonians 5:22, 26; I Peter 3:7

---

### **Must both be of equal character for courtship?**

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" [*II Corinthians 6:14*]

"Some of you women look around at some little old guy with his hair slicked down, enough Vaseline on it to open his mouth. And then you... Some little old girl here not long ago... This ain't a joke, 'cause I don't mean to tell it as a joke. But the people knows that this is no place to joke. But a little old girl here, she was... There's fine boys here, Christian boys." [*Hebrews, Chapter 7, Part 2, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*]

"A long time ago, when I was pastor here, we used to have a--just young men's classes. And I'd speak to the young women on Sunday afternoon about sex and things, then the next Sunday afternoon speak to the young men, and try to get those things curbed out. Some little old girl started going with some little old shrimp downtown here, smoked cigarettes, and had a flask in his pocket, and he drove a little roadster car around town. I couldn't see what she seen in that boy. He wouldn't come to church. He'd set out there, put her in church out here, and then he'd set out there on the outside in his car and wait, wouldn't come in church. I said to her one day... She lived in New Albany. I said, "I want to ask you something, girlie. What in the world do you see in that boy?" I said, "The first place, he hates the very religion that you--you have. He despises your Christ. He'd never make you a husband; he'd make you miserable all your life." And I said, "Why, there's fine little Christian boys here that you could go with, and they're... Your daddy and mother despises the thoughts of you going out. But you go anyhow, and you think, 'I'm sweet sixteen.'" [*Hebrews, Chapter 7, Part 2, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*]

"She started wearing makeup and running out, and first thing she was in roadhouses. She's gone on to eternity now. But then, she stood here and... You know what the excuse that girl give me back there that she loved that boy? She said, "He's got such cute little feet and he smells so good." Could you imagine that? Perfuming hisself up, that's a sissy, not a man. "Look," I said, "Sister, I'd rather go with a Christian boy that had feet like gravel cars and smelled like a polecat, if he was absolutely a Christian." That's right. True." [*Hebrews, Chapter 7, Part 2, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*]

"Yeah, that's excuse, "Such cute little feet and smells so good." The little roadhouse runner finally ruined the life of the girl. It's a shame, disgraceful. Marriage is honorable, but it should be entered prayerfully and reverently. And genuine love for that woman will bind you together forever. "What you bind on the earth, I'll bind in heaven." When you walk down the street yonder, she may get old, and gray, and wrinkled, but that same love you had for her when she was a young beautiful woman, you'll still have it. You may get stoop-shouldered, baldheaded, and wrinkled-faced, and everything else, but she'll love you just like you did when you stand with wide shoulders and curly hair, if it's really God. For you're looking to the time when you've crossed the river yonder, when you'll spring back again to young men and women to live together forever. That's God's eternal promise. He said He would do it. He... Not only that, we'll get to it in a minute, He swore He'd do it." [*Hebrews, Chapter 7, Part 2, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*]

"Your boy goes with a Catholic girl. When they go to get married, they have to promise to raise the children Catholic, see, vice versa. See, it's to break the power of the other. But what is it? The Bible claims the whole thing's a prostitute. Now, what are you going to do? That's right. And how the sins of the people would be visited!" [*Serpent's Seed, Jeffersonville.,IN 58-0928E*]

“A few days ago I was listening to a program on the radio, coming to Sunday school, and it was a round table discussion with teen-agers in Louisville. A-- what was one of the most important things, was a girl to find the boy with the curly hair, or the boy, the girl with the pretty blue or brown eyes? Did that make the difference? It seems like that that would be the great thing to a teen-ager. But that isn't the greatest thing. The greatest thing is find your God, your Maker. Don't mix marry. Marry a boy that believes just exactly like you do, for after all, God is the main important thing that we are in the earth to do, is to serve Him. And if you do marry or anything contrary to that, you'll pay for it in the days that lays ahead of you. You must always remember, by faith and not by sight. The just shall live by faith. And we look at the Unseen. It's grace that'll take me on.” [*Looking At The Unseen, Jeffersonville, IN 58-1003*]

“This time came, and Abraham was determined that he did not want his son to marry an unbeliever. That would be good decision for a Christians today, who are sons and daughters of Abraham, to make the same decision about their children. Now, it didn't make any difference how pretty those unbelieving girls were, and how nice a women they were, but Abraham did not want his son connected with that kind of stuff. And so he had to make a time of decision on who he should marry.” [*Time Of Decision, Chicago, IL 59-0611*]

“The hot winds of judgment was blowing upon a nation that had forgotten God. That was during the reign of Ahab, Israel's most cruel and wicked king. And he'd married a sinner, Jezebel, which was an idolater. And a mixed wedding like that never is successful; it just can't be; either the woman will come the man's way or the man will go the woman's way.” [*Elijah And The Meal-Offering, Phoenix, AZ 60-0310*] [*1 Kings 16:31*]

“I said, "It's not for me to say. The boss, government, said, 'Let it be what it is, permit them to marry, and so forth.'" I said, "That's--that's up to them. As an American, I abide by the laws." To me, you ought to leave it the way God had it. He made white men, black men, brown men. He's a God of variety. Let them stay the way God made them. That's what I think. If I was a black man, I'd--I'd want--I'd want to stay in my class of people. If I was a Chinese, yellow, I'd want to stay that way. Being that I'm Anglo-Saxon, white, let me marry amongst the white, teach my children the same, and just stay the kind of a flower and the color that God made us at the beginning. After all, He's the One that made it.” [*Life, Salem, OR 62-0719B*] [*Genesis 1:11*]

“Notice the great masterpiece of the family. The husband and wife cannot be truly a family unless they're one. They have to be. If they're not, they're not a good family. Wife pulling one way and the husband another, that'll make an awful family. But in agreement with love one to the other, that's a family. And now, that was God's masterpiece; and all the true family here portrays that. See? And now, the masterpiece family has come again: Christ and His Bride ready to come. The Second Adam, Second Eve, ready now to return



back to their home. The whole picture's been redemption, from where it was, bringing it back, see, just exactly, bringing it back again." [*The Masterpiece, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0705*]

### **Bible References:**

Genesis 1:11; 24:3-4; II Corinthians 6:14; I Kings 16:31

---

### **Must courting couples behave as God's Elect?**

"Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." [*I Timothy 4:12*]

"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness." [*II Peter 3:11*]

"What kind of men and women... Oh, my, my time's gone. What kind of men and women should we be? What kind of a person should we be? How will--should we conduct ourselves, ladies and gentlemen? How ought we to act in this present day? We ought to be real up and going Christians. We should stand out boldly for the testimony of the Lord Jesus. Do you believe that?" [*Workings Of The Holy Spirit, Prince Albert, SK 56-0816*]

"What kind of people should we be, Holy-Ghost filled, though we are, pilgrims and strangers. How ought we to conduct our lives and selves, not like the rest of the world, but separate ourselves from the things of the world. Keep our chin up, as it was, because there's one thing we know: We are sons and daughters of the King. Now, a king's daughter doesn't act immorally, and she doesn't dress that way. She represents herself to the public in her dignity, because she's a king's daughter. Amen. So there's a man when he is the king's son... There's the way back to the Azusa Street experience: Conduct ourselves as sons and daughters of God, not dress like the world, act like the world, and talk like the world, stay home on Wednesday night to see the--all these programs and so forth that Hollywood's putting on. We have nothing to do with Hollywood. We are born again Pentecostal experience. Hollywood has its place of entertainment. We have our place of entertainment. Theirs is in the world and ours is in Christ. But we can't pattern after them; let's pattern after Christ, and act like Him and love Him." [*Lamb And The Dove, Los Angeles, CA 56-0917*] [*Hebrews 11:13*]

"The only way people will see Jesus when they see--when they see Him in you. You are written epistles. If Christ's Spirit dwells in you and brings your conduct--conduct into subjection to His Spirit, and makes you act like Him, and talk like Him, walk like Him, live like Him. See? People see Jesus in you. There's the old song, "Let others see Jesus in you." [*Elisha The Prophet, Chicago, IL 56-1002E*] [*II Corinthians 3:2*]

"What ought a Christian to do then? We're pilgrims and strangers, but our Father is a King. How ought we to act and live in this present world? Not like this world, not to be drove around, and sign a ticket we'll come to church, and--and we'll try our best to do this, and we'll go to the next prayer meeting. Brother, sister, we should conduct ourselves like sons and daughters of God." [*Impersonation Of Christianity, Lima OH 57-0127A*]

"The deer as he thirsts for the water brook, so my soul thirsts after Thee, O God." Just take a drink from there. You'll never have to hear another sermon on morals, how to dress, and how to act, and how to conduct yourself. Oh, brother, my Father is rich with houses and land. He holds the wealth of this world in His hands. Of rubies, and diamonds, and silver, and gold, His coffers are full. He has riches untold. If that would make an African Negro slave, realizing his that his father is a king, that he could throw out his chest as a slave, what ought it to do to a borned again man and woman? It ought to make you act like a daughter of God and a son of God. And if you've ever tasted and become a child of God, I'm sure you'll do it. You'll conduct yourself as sons and daughters of the King. Think of it while we pray. Let us bow our heads just a minute." [*Thirsting For Life, Indianapolis, IN 57-0613*] [*Psalms 63:1-3*]

"Oh, we Christians, though alienated from the world, and we are heaven-bound subjects of the Lord Jesus, we should conduct ourselves as sons and daughters of God. Pride keeps us from doing it. We're afraid somebody will say something against us. When the spirit blesses, many are ashamed to say "Amen." There is many who in their office work, the Lord Jesus could have healed them of diseases, and they're afraid to testify to the glory of God because of pride. Many are afraid to stand and say, "I have received Christ as my personal Saviour and been filled with the Holy Spirit.": ashamed. Oh, I love that little old song we used to sing years ago, down in the ridge country. "I'll take the way with the Lord's despised few. I've started in with Jesus and I'm going through, not ashamed of the Gospel. Paul said, "It's the power of God." Pride, oh, what a great thing that is." [*Door To The Heart, Chicago, IL 58-0112E*] [*Romans 1:16*]

"What ought we to do? How should we act? How should we conduct ourselves? As sons and daughters of the King, we should dress, act, live, talk, testify like sons and daughters of God. Though we an alien, we're in a strange land amongst the dying world, but yet we're sons and daughters of the King, Jehovah God. We ought to agree with His Word. We ought to say "Amen" to His Spirit. We ought to unite ourselves together as brethren and as sisters and conduct ourselves as king's sons and daughters." [*United Under One Head, Middletown, OH 58-0326*]

"Oh, what ought we to be as sons and daughters of God? How ought we to conduct ourselves in this present world of sin and slavery? Our characters and our conduct should be the highest to keep the moral of the rest of them moving, because we are aliens, and we are strangers and pilgrims, but our

Father is the King. Oh, He's rich with houses and lands. He holdeth the wealth of the world in His hand. Oh, I'm so glad to be a son of that King. You might be as pure as a lily to your husband, or to your boyfriend, but when you put on clothes like that and walk out on the street, if a sinner looks at you and lusts after you, the Bible said that he has committed adultery with you in his heart. And at the judgment bar, you're going to answer for committing adultery, because you presented yourself to him like that. Jesus said that. Whose guilty, the sinner or you? You are. He's a hog and a pig by nature. He's never been converted. But if he answers for committing adultery, who did he commit it with? Whosoever, sinner or saint, looks upon a woman to lust after her, has committed adultery with her in his heart already. Think of it. "Oh," you say, "Brother Branham, that's the only kind of clothes they make." They still got sewing machines. There's no excuse for that. You know that's right. Does that act like a daughter of the King? "Well," you say, "The rest of them do." But you're different. You're an alien. You ought to conduct yourself like the daughter of the King." [*Life, Everett, MA 58-0512*] [[Matthew 5:28](#)]

### **Bible References:**

I Timothy 4:12; II Peter 3:11; Matthew 5:28

◆-----◆

### **What is acceptable association when courting?**

“Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.” [[I Corinthians 7:1-2](#)]

“Fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints.” [[Ephesians 5:3](#)]

“But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.” All right. That's for just dirty living. Instead of a man, a boy, girl, or something or another when they're going together and--and they know that they should be married, go ahead and get married. I think you—you understand what I mean, don't you? See? Don't just live a dirty little life there, 'cause it's not right. You see? That's your sister in one sense, where if you're a Christian. Now, if it's the world, it's the world: dog eat dog. But this girl that you're going with, that's your sister too. That will be the mother of your--your children that will come. Don't live a dirty little life around her, show that you're a real Christian gentleman. Live like a Christian gentleman ought to. See? And treat her like your sister, and when you get married, still treat her that way.” [[Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830M](#)] [[I Corinthians 7:9](#)]

"Did you know any man that kisses a woman is morally obligated to marry her? Potentially it's a sex act. Sure, it is. Yes, sir. What is it? It's the male glands in a man's lip and the female glands. When male and female glands comes together, it's sex." [*God's Provided Place Of Worship, Los Angeles, CA 65-0425*]

"I want to name three things here that she must not get away from. Now, I'm speaking, keep the church in mind while I'm speaking this to the natural woman, as Paul is here, in 7th chapter of Romans. She has a sacred trust of virtue committed to her by her Lord, a certain virtue. Nothing else holds it but a woman. Right. That's committed to her by God. She must not defile that virtue. If she even does something wrong, she must confess that to her husband before he takes her, and make it right. The same as the church that was married to the law, has to come also before Christ, before the second marriage. She has to confess that. If she doesn't, and she lives with her husband for ten years and then confess it, he has a right to put her away and marry another woman. That's the Scripture. Fornication is unclean living." [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [*Romans 7:1-6*] [*Romans 7:3*] [*Leviticus 5:5*] [*Proverbs 28:13*] [*I Thessalonians 4:3-4*] [*I Corinthians 7:2*] [*Matthew 19:9*]

"Joseph, fear not, take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost." He was minded to put her away privately, see, after he'd already engaged to her. When you're engaged to her, as far as God is concerned, you're married to her. Notice now. She has a sacred trust of virtue that's been given her, trusted to her by the Lord. God gave her that virtue. Just as it was in the garden of Eden, she can say "yes" or "no." She has a sacred trust of womanhood committed to her, that she must not break. The womanhood I'm speaking of here is her conduct, her character around men. Not letting every man... Looks on these screens and see these movie stars kissing, and hugging, and slopping, around, over these women. A woman does that, is of a bad character. She might be virtuous, otherwise. But, see, in her heart... When, those glands, sex glands, are in the lips. The man kisses a woman, he's actually, potentially, committed adultery. Sex glands are in the woman's lips and in the man's lips. He could kiss her on the hand, it wouldn't mix through their sex glands. But the sex glands are in the lips. And see all this nonsense in the--the Hollywood today, of all this slopping and loving around with women, and so forth; and little girls looking at all that. No wonder our morals are rotten and decayed, and filthy, see, because it's put before the children. That's right. It has to be that way for the last day." [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [*Matthew 1:20*] [*Matthew 19:9*] [*Matthew 5:27-28, 32*] [*Mark 10:11-12, 19*] [*Luke 16:18*] [*I Timothy 2:9-15*]

"No wonder that men act around women the way they do. Is because women act around men the way they do. She characters herself out here with a pair of shorts on, and skin-tight, and men's clothing and things, out on the street,

twisting around. No matter what she says, she might be as virtuous to her husband as she can be, but, in the sight of God, "She is an adulterous." "Whosoever looketh upon a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart." And she presented herself to be that." [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [[Matthew 5:28](#)] [[I Timothy 2:9-15](#)]

"A young woman went up there, one of the most beautiful women, and she just threw her arms around me, and said, "Precious Brother." And when she passed by... Now, she was a woman. So... But in there, there'll never be sin. See, our glands are changed there. They won't raise children no more there. See? See, all the same. What makes the difference, the sensation. That's the reason I don't believe in dancing on the floor. No man... I, before God and my Bible, I've lived clean, as that way through my life when I was a little boy, all through my young manhood. Any girl I ever went out with, I can walk right back to the Judgment with her. See? But there's no man; I don't care who you are, can let a woman (in the make of a woman) hug herself up close to you; if you're a true healthy man, there's a sensation. But it wasn't there; there's no glands; they're all the same gland. See? Just pure, unadulterated sisterly and brotherly love, more than it would be for your--even for your--hug your own little daughter. See? Your own daughter, yet she's made... She's female and you're a male. See, it could create something, but there it can't. Sin is done; it's all over: real, just real, holy Love." [*God's Only Provided Place Of Worship, Los Angeles, CA 65-1128M*]

### **Bible References:**

I Corinthians 7:1-2, 9; Ephesians 4:27; 5:3; Hebrews 13:4; Romans 7:1-6; 3; Leviticus 5:5; Proverbs 28:13; I Thessalonians 4:3-4; Mathew 1:20; 5:27-28, 32; 19:9; Mark 10:11-12, 19; Luke 16:18; I Timothy 2:9-15

---

### **Will courtship reveal the couple's true hearts?**

"Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity." [[I Timothy 4:12](#)]

"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness." [[II Peter 3:11](#)]

"No man has the right to take the pulpit to preach the gospel, unless he's had a backside of the desert experience. No man, no person has the right to call themselves a Christian until they've had a backside of the desert experience. It's still the backside of the desert; we call it "Upper Room," but it's still the backside of the desert too. It's where you meet God. Oh, how ridiculous it is tonight to take people in the church, just by baptizing into water and putting their name on the book. Oh, we need an old fashion, Saint Paul's revival,

and the Bible Holy Ghost right into the church again, and a real old fashion meeting, an experience. After you've had an experience, then you know what you're talking about. That's when you've got faith. They might explain it and say, "Well now, you oughtn't to be a Methodist; you oughtn't to be Pentecostal." They might talk you out of that, but when it comes to a place for that sacred spot where you met God, brother, Satan can't put his dirty feet on that place. You know you've talked to Somebody there. You know something happened. Yes, sir. You were there. You know all about it. From then on, you can go and conduct yourself like a real Christian. Oh, the conduct today, of people calling themselves Christians... No wonder our poor women are painting their faces, and cutting off their hair, and wearing little shorts, and things. It's because they have failed to get that spot back there on that sacred sands yonder. That's right. No wonder our man are permitting it, and smoking cigarettes, and things. They failed to find that sacred spot yonder, somewhere, where God and man meet together. That's right. That's what we need tonight." [*Time-Tested Faith, New York, NY 58-0530*]

"I thought, if a slave being away from home, knowing that he was a son of a tribal king, how much more ought the children of God to conduct themselves like sons and daughters of God while we're in this alienated world. How we ought to embrace these promises of God. How we ought to cherish those things and hold them dear. It doesn't become a Christian to operate himself around unbelief. A Christian should have his chin up. He should be ready to believe anything that God says, no matter what it is. It'll keep the morale of the rest of them up. It'll... We are sons and daughters of God. And we ought to conduct ourselves like that." [*Thirsting For Life, Los Angeles, CA 59-0414*]

"I said, "Lord, let me beg. Let me drag, or let me suffer, or anything just as long as I've got Eternal Life." Life is what conducts you. It's what makes your conduct. You just can't hide real life. There's no way to do it. What are Christians to do? We're aliens. But our Father is the King, and we are sons and daughters of God. We ought to conduct ourselves like sons and daughters of God. When I see the church becoming so loose, and the women in their immoral dressing, and the men doing, it just grieves me, because we are sons and daughters of God, and we ought to act, and walk, and talk, and conduct ourselves like that. When we get away from that, I'm afraid there's something wrong in us. We've lost the vision, who we are. Because the life that's in us is what guides us and directs us." [*Thirsting For Life, Chicago, IL 59-0613*]

"I thought, no matter what we may have to go through with, if it's trials, if it's heartaches, if it's persecution, if it's to be laughed out and made fun of, what kind of a people ought we to be? We are sons and daughters of the King. Though we be in an unwelcome world, though we be to a place where we're hated, maybe called scandalous names like "holy-roller, pentecostal-tongue."

What different does it make? We ought to have our chin up, our shoulders out, believing God's Word, because across the land yonder, our Father is the King. And I think it's a ridiculous shame when I see King's daughters wearing the kind of clothes that they wear in these days. When I see King's sons smoking cigarettes, and drinking whiskey, and a little drinks of beer, how that's not becoming as the son of the King of heaven. No matter how poor we are, how we have to be run over, how the world talks about you, and says everything about you, it ought to make you keep head up for the mo...morales of the rest of them. We should never have words against one another. We should always say the highest thing about a brother or sister. If one is down in the gutter, don't never shove them any farther down. Pick him up; get him out of there as quick as you can, because it helps. We should be an example. We should live an example, like we are sons and daughters of God, the Eternal King. We ought to conduct ourselves in that manner as sons and daughters of the King. We should never do nothing that would bring disgrace." [*Thirsting For Life, Phoenix, AZ 60-0304*]

"What ought all our conduct to be? Not like the world, but we should act like sons and daughters of God, conduct ourselves like King's children, not like slaves of fashions, and slaves of passion, and slaves of pride. And we--we should be sons and daughters of God, and act like it, and conduct ourselves that way. Let our conversations and everything be seasoned with God's Spirit." [*Jehovah-Jireh, Tulare, CA 61-0226*]

"The Word of God's a Circumciser, that's cut off surplus flesh. That's exactly what's right. Just having a little clean, American fun: that don't go with the Kingdom of God, not associated with the Kingdom of God, not at all. Blessed be the Name of the Lord. We ought to conduct ourselves like servants of God. We ought...[Text Missing] If that would make a Negro, knowing his father is a king in Africa, to conduct himself among his people as a king's son, what ought it to do to you and I that's born again of the Spirit of God? What kind of a life ought we to be? What kind of a way should we conduct ourselves? Not as a weakling and back off and be tossed about by everything, and halfway believing and things of the world and galloping in. Stick up our heads towards Calvary and believe every Word God said and every promise, and conduct ourselves like men and women of God. Don't dress like these Jezebels and--and act like them here. That's right. Don't you do that. It's pitiful. There's only one woman ever painted herself to meet God, to... Never to meet God... In the Bible, there's one woman ever used paint, and that was Jezebel. God fed her to the dogs. So you see, she's just dog meat to begin with. So that--that in the sight of God, so just remember, brother." [*Be Not Afraid, Richmond, VA 61-0311*]

### **Bible References:**

I Timothy 4:12; II Peter 3:11

# Drinking



## Drinking

### **Does drinking breed immorality?**

"Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!" *[Isaiah 5:11]*

"If you go to Germany, you get a German spirit. See? Germany has a national spirit. You go to Sweden, you get a Swedish spirit. Now, when I was in Germany we was having (Brother Arganbright's here somewhere)... And we had a great meeting. We was averaging about ten thousand converts a night, and fifty thousand in five nights they registered of Germans, communists, and so forth, coming to Christ." *[Jehovah-Jireh, Long Beach, CA 61-0209]*

"And then I'd go down the street, and here was these saints with a great big schooner of beer in their hands, hollering, "Glory, Hallelujah. Praise the Lord." And I went over there, and set down at the table, a saintly, godly home, they was all pouring that beer around. I thought, "My goodness." Around like that, and they... So I was eating. All of them started talking in German one to another. They looked at me. And Doctor Guggenbuhl said, "They're wondering why you don't drink your beer." *[Jehovah-Jireh, Long Beach, CA 61-0209]*

"And I thought "Oh, oh." I said, "You say what I say." I said, "I guess it's all right," I said, "But, you see, I was born under a Nazarite birth. I wasn't supposed to smoke, chew, or drink anything. Oh, that was all right, "praise God," just went right ahead drinking. That's Germany." *[Jehovah-Jireh, Long Beach, CA 61-0209]*

"Went to Italy. They won't set you out water; it's wine. And I went down to the drug store and got me some of this here distilled water. It was in a jug. It had one of these... like vines, wrapped around it. I guess everybody thought I carried my own brand. So I just went around drinking out of this jug all the time (See?), this distilled water. I didn't want their wine. No. But, you see, that's--that's the Italian spirit." *[Jehovah-Jireh, Long Beach, CA 61-0209]*

"When they were having a television show, they wanted to crack some jokes about religion, and they went and got the holy vessels of God, and begin to make fun of them, by drinking wine out of them. And there come an unknown tongues writing on the wall. And all of their super race didn't know what it meant. But they had one man among them who could interpret unknown tongues: Daniel." *[Super Sign, Chicago, IL 61-0430]*

"Why does the nation, why does these--this nation let the people be deceived? That oughtn't to be allowed to be said like that. That ought to be against the law. About the modern cigarette advertisement, what a disgrace, "Not a cough in a carload," all kind of... Well, that oughtn't to be allowed.

What is it doing? It's deceiving. There's death in every one of them. There's death in the drinking of whiskey: rape, murder, insanity in the bottle. But yet we're allowed to put it on our programs and advertise it as "The kind that grandfather drank. More joy out of life," certain kinds of beverages of beer and alcohol. What is it? It's deceiving. It's placing something before the public to kill themselves with. And we're allowed to do it." [*Oneness, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0211*]

"On the fellowship, everyone wants it. Tonight there at the motel, they were having fellowship. What was it? Around drinking. They were having... They went and got some more bottles and beer, across at the taverns, and here they all was, grandmothers and grandfathers, drinking and carrying on the most immoral things till I had to, in the hot room, had to pull down the windows and shut it up, to keep from hearing the loud carrying on. And looks to me like, if we live in a Christian nation, that ought not be permitted even. But I tell you one thing, you start screaming and shouting, and watch how long that lasts. There'll be something said about that right quick. Yet we're in a Christian America." [*Fellowship, Green Lake, WI 62-0519*]

"As we got off of--of the stage or the--the little escalator, or elevator, rather, and started out, there was a hall, and there was two young women standing down there with just their underneath garment on. They had a bottle of whisky in their hand, and they were drinking. And they started down, and drunk men coming out of the house, so drunk, or the little rooms, trying to catch them and pulling their clothes down. And it was horrible-looking. And they come down, and I just ducked back in a little hall and waited till they passed by, a little door, and they stopped in front of me. And nice-looking women, and they were standing there just with their little underneath skirt on, all the clothes they had. They took this bottle, and trying to pour it on one another. One pulled up her underneath garment as high as she could pull it, threw her leg up in the air, and holler, "Whoopee, this is life!" [*The World Is Falling Apart, New York, NY 63-1115*]

"We love You. And we want our dispositions... our change to come into us, that we can be Your children, feel of Your Spirit moving in our hearts, Lord, tendering us and bringing us to realization of this insane age that we're living in. Grant it, God. When we see young women so caught up in the web of the Devil, young men, perverted minds, children, dope addicts, cigarette smoking, drinking, immoral, Satan's Eden." [*Leadership, Covina, CA 65-1207*]

"We do this because that we are giving thanks to Him, and among one another. Eating the bread between each other, drinking the wine between each other, as His Blood and His Flesh." [*Communion, Tucson, AZ 65-1212*]

### **Bible References:**

Isaiah 5:11, 22; 28:7; Amos 2:8; Mark 15:23; Luke 1:15; I Corinthians 5:11; Ephesians 5:18

---

### **Does God condemn drinking?**

"Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court."  
*[Ezekiel 44:21]*

"There will be one day you'll call on Him! You might not have no room for Him in your house. You're too busy, watching television, playing cards, drinking beer, attending rock-and-roll parties. But there's one time you are going to call on Him." *[The Handwriting On The Wall, Chicago, IL 58-0108]*

"We want to be modern. You could turn on your television, and you find some woman smoking a cigarette, said, "Be modern, use Certain-certain cigarette." The next place is drinking beer, and saying, "Be modern, drink So-and-so." *[The Reaction To An Action, Chautauqua, OH 59-0810]*

"Rightly discerning, rightly dividing... whiskey, alcohol's, why, they say that it's harmful. All over your television screen, all over every billboard, in your newspaper is a big cans of beer with lovely young women drinking it. They show you when they start. Look at them a little later from that. It fills their mind with poison toxin. Its increase of insanity is terrible. It causes immorality among the young. And even the churches today are preaching and practicing, many of them, "drink moderately." You know that's the truth. Telling their young folks at home and the parents, "Let your children drink. They're going to drink anyhow, so just teach them to drink moderately." The Bible condemns it. It's not right. God help a man with no more discernment than that, or a church. Can't discern the right from the wrong." *[Discerning The Body Of The Lord, Chautauqua, OH 59-0812]*

"Then my mind changed, when I stood and looked at the sons and daughters of God, who were borned to be sons and daughters of God, walking around dressed immorally, smoking cigarettes, drinking. It's more pitiful to see a son of God, that was borned to be a son or a daughter of God, slaved by the world, than it is to see the eagle in the cage. The world has caged people up. Denominational barriers keeping them from the thing that God put them on earth to be: sons and daughters of God. And that's a pitiful sight, to see human being that's helpless, seemingly, bound by sin, and merely beating their brains out flopping around from beer parlor to beer parlor, from place to place, and from amusement to amusement, trying to find satisfaction, when God alone has the satisfaction that can satisfy them." *[As The Eagle Stirreth Up Her Nest, Chautauqua, OH 59-0815]*

"These men here, Lord, O God, have mercy on them. Many of them still walking out in the things of the world, still desiring and enjoying the things

of the world, sin, smoking, drinking, sociable drinks, a little beer on the side, or--or something like that, or would lust, and hang little pinup, filthy-dressed young women. And them bodies that they're looking at on the street, and they almost run over people to look at them (calling themselves Christians), and know that that form of that woman's body, in maybe in twenty-four hours, will be rotting yonder in the grave, and bugs and worms crawling through them shaped and formed vessels of her body; and her soul yonder in a devil's hell, for the way she lived. And yet she'd stick up her little painted lips and snicker and laugh at you." [*Hearing, Recognizing, Acting On The Word Of God Jeffersonville, IN 60-0221*]

"I was in Germany sometime ago in a great meeting where the Lord was giving us around--around ten thousand souls a night. And I was so amazed one night when I come from the meeting, and--and down the street to a place where I was invited for a little luncheon, and it was the closing of the meeting, and all the Christians setting around, drinking beer. Well, America, Canada, and England is the only nations I know that refuses the Christians to drink. They don't get drunk; but we Americans... Then when... I didn't drink it. So after while there come a question around the table, "What was the matter," that I wasn't drinking my beer, "was it because it wasn't good?" [*The Oncoming Storm, Phoenix, AZ 60-0229*]

"I think it's a ridiculous shame when I see King's daughters wearing the kind of clothes that they wear in these days. When I see King's sons smoking cigarettes, and drinking whiskey, and a little drinks of beer, how that's not becoming as the son of the King of heaven." [*Thirsting For Life, Phoenix, AZ 60-0304*]

"At the same time, two clergymen setting there with the collar pulled around the other way, and was drinking martinis and wine. And when they finished their dinner with a big pipe and my little four or five year-old boy said, "Daddy, is that God's servant?" A five-year old kid knowed different." [*The Door Inside The Door, Klamath Falls, OR 60-0711*]

"The Anglican church, the same thing off of Calvin, when they had a revival it was fine. (Brother Simpson, packing it in his pocket now, from Canada.) The Anglican church now, they've gone in, the ministers and all of them, to drinking. They mix their beer, gin, and stuff together right in the church, have parties and drink. What is it? It can never go back to its original again because it's hybrid with the world. It's lost." [*Condemnation By Representation, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1113*]

"Why should we refer, or refrain from this, and go to smoking for joy, drinking for joy. Those things only bring death. That... Our joy is the Lord. So I'm so happy to be enjoying that." [*It Wasn't So From The Beginning, Shreveport, LA 60-1127m*]

“When television is becoming rotten, and radio and newspaper, all the outlets of advertising, the thing just constantly cigarettes, tobaccos, and whiskey, and drinking, and immoral-dressed women, dirty jokes, and jokesters on the television programs, and America falling for it like a big...?... like King Nebuchadnezzar's house of--of frolic that night when there come a mad rush through there. And they had a--a big wine party and dance, and their television, if it would've been in that day, their jokesters got out there, and there come a handwriting on the wall.” [*The Uncertain Sound, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1218*]

### **Bible References:**

Ezekiel 44:21; Daniel 1:8, 16; Daniel 5:1-2, 4; 5:23

---

### **Is moderate drinking okay?**

"Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court."  
[*Ezekiel 44:21*]

“There will be one day you'll call on Him! You might not have no room for Him in your house. You're too busy, watching television, playing cards, drinking beer, attending rock-and-roll parties. But there's one time you are going to call on Him.” [*The Handwriting On The Wall, Chicago, IL 58-0108*]

“We want to be modern. You could turn on your television, and you find some woman smoking a cigarette, said, "Be modern, use Certain-certain cigarette." The next place is drinking beer, and saying, "Be modern, drink So-and-so." [*The Reaction To An Action, Chautauqua, OH 59-0810*]

“Rightly discerning, rightly dividing... whiskey, alcohol's, why, they say that it's harmful. All over your television screen, all over every billboard, in your newspaper is a big cans of beer with lovely young women drinking it. They show you when they start. Look at them a little later from that. It fills their mind with poison toxin. Its increase of insanity is terrible. It causes immorality among the young. And even the churches today are preaching and practicing, many of them, "drink moderately." You know that's the truth. Telling their young folks at home and the parents, "Let your children drink. They're going to drink anyhow, so just teach them to drink moderately." The Bible condemns it. It's not right. God help a man with no more discernment than that, or a church. Can't discern the right from the wrong.” [*Discerning The Body Of The Lord, Chautauqua, OH 59-0812*]

“Then my mind changed, when I stood and looked at the sons and daughters of God, who were borned to be sons and daughters of God, walking around dressed immorally, smoking cigarettes, drinking. It's more pitiful to see a son of God, that was borned to be a son or a daughter of God, slaved by the

world, than it is to see the eagle in the cage. The world has caged people up. Denominational barriers keeping them from the thing that God put them on earth to be: sons and daughters of God. And that's a pitiful sight, to see human being that's helpless, seemingly, bound by sin, and merely beating their brains out flopping around from beer parlor to beer parlor, from place to place, and from amusement to amusement, trying to find satisfaction, when God alone has the satisfaction that can satisfy them." [As *The Eagle Stirreth Up Her Nest, Chautauqua, OH 59-0815*]

"These men here, Lord, O God, have mercy on them. Many of them still walking out in the things of the world, still desiring and enjoying the things of the world, sin, smoking, drinking, sociable drinks, a little beer on the side, or--or something like that, or would lust, and hang little pinup, filthy-dressed young women. And them bodies that they're looking at on the street, and they almost run over people to look at them (calling themselves Christians), and know that that form of that woman's body, in maybe in twenty-four hours, will be rotting yonder in the grave, and bugs and worms crawling through them shaped and formed vessels of her body; and her soul yonder in a devil's hell, for the way she lived. And yet she'd stick up her little painted lips and snicker and laugh at you." [Hearing, Recognizing, Acting On *The Word Of God Jeffersonville, IN 60-0221*]

"I was in Germany sometime ago in a great meeting where the Lord was giving us around--around ten thousand souls a night. And I was so amazed one night when I come from the meeting, and--and down the street to a place where I was invited for a little luncheon, and it was the closing of the meeting, and all the Christians setting around, drinking beer. Well, America, Canada, and England is the only nations I know that refuses the Christians to drink. They don't get drunk; but we Americans... Then when... I didn't drink it. So after while there come a question around the table, "What was the matter," that I wasn't drinking my beer, "was it because it wasn't good?" [The *Oncoming Storm, Phoenix, AZ 60-0229*]

"And Doctor Guggenbuhl setting next to me, which provided me an interpreter. I said, "What they all murmuring about to me?" And he said, "They're wondering why you don't drink." Now, I know it's written: when you're in Rome, be a Roman. But I said, "Tell them this: 'I do not condemn them. But I was borned under a Nazarite birth; I'm not supposed to drink.'" I didn't want to hurt them. And they understood it, went right on drinking." [The *Oncoming Storm, Phoenix, AZ 60-0229*]

"I think it's a ridiculous shame when I see King's daughters wearing the kind of clothes that they wear in these days. When I see King's sons smoking cigarettes, and drinking whiskey, and a little drinks of beer, how that's not becoming as the son of the King of heaven." [Thirsting For Life, *Phoenix, AZ 60-0304*]

“At the same time, two clergymen setting there with the collar pulled around the other way, and was drinking martinis and wine. And when they finished their dinner with a big pipe and my little four or five year-old boy said, "Daddy, is that God's servant?" A five-year old kid knowed different.” [*The Door Inside The Door, Klamath Falls, OR 60-0711*]

“The Anglican church, the same thing off of Calvin, when they had a revival it was fine. (Brother Simpson, packing it in his pocket now, from Canada.) The Anglican church now, they've gone in, the ministers and all of them, to drinking. They mix their beer, gin, and stuff together right in the church, have parties and drink. What is it? It can never go back to its original again because it's hybrid with the world. It's lost.” [*Condemnation By Representation, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1113*]

“Why should we refer, or refrain from this, and go to smoking for joy, drinking for joy. Those things only bring death. That... Our joy is the Lord. So I'm so happy to be enjoying that.” [*It Wasn't So From The Beginning, Shreveport, LA 60-1127m*]

“When television is becoming rotten, and radio and newspaper, all the outlets of advertising, the thing just constantly cigarettes, tobaccos, and whiskey, and drinking, and immoral-dressed women, dirty jokes, and jokesters on the television programs, and America falling for it like a big...?... like King Nebuchadnezzar's house of--of frolic that night when there come a mad rush through there. And they had a--a big wine party and dance, and their television, if it would've been in that day, their jokesters got out there, and there come a handwriting on the wall.” [*The Uncertain Sound, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1218*]

### **Bible References:**

Ezekiel 44:21; Daniel 1:8; 5:1-2, 4, 23

---

### **Is social drinking okay?**

"Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:" [*Judges 13:4*]

“If that isn't the picture of the country today, I don't know what is. When the Bible says it's wrong to do these things, and the church will continually go on and do it! We make whiskey drinking legal. We make beer drinking legal. [Text Missing.] As the Gentile age was issued in under riotiness, and drinking, and women, and carousing, the Gentile dispensation is going out in the same manner. We're going out to chaos from drinking, drunken. Our little teen-age children out here in school, they start them off with smoking cigarettes, and they go from there to marijuana. [Text Missing.] We've been a great nation. We've been a great people. We've been a great church. We've

been a great everything. But I'll tell you; everything mortal has to give away. And this--the time is at hand. I tell you; everything is laying in it. And the world has become to one great big chaos of just--of corruption and stink before God. This nation, its whiskey drinking, beer drinking, and our taxes has paid on this whiskey and stuff which supports our nation, and its blood money. If you think it's wrong to drink whiskey and you say, "Leave it alone, preacher, you oughtn't to say nothing about drinking. It's our American right." I know it's your American rights, but it's not your heavenly rights." [*The Handwriting On The Wall Jeffersonville, IN 56-0902*]

"I said, "Delbert, are you a Christian?" He said, "No, I'm not." I said, "Let's talk about that first, Delbert." I said, "Aren't you ashamed? Your mother was a Christian, wasn't she?" Said, "Yes, sir, she was." And he said, "Brother Branham, I--I don't know, I just... I just got out." Said, "The first cigarette I smoked, and some of the boys told me," said, "just to be smart, and then the girls begin to tease me, and I started smoking." Said, "I didn't mean to become that way." And said, "I started drinking, and I didn't mean to, just a sociable drink, a glass of beer." [*Faith In The Son Of God Hammond, IN 52-0715*]

"He knows just to--what to present before you and make you fall for it. He knows just how well to put the smell of whiskey, how tantalizing to make a cigarette, how well to put a--a place out here of a young boy and girl just in their teen-age, drinking beer. He don't try to place the picture a few years later and look at them old batty-eyed hags. That's right. You'd be daresn't to put a picture of a complete nude woman, but he knows just how much clothes to take off of her to make her tempting. Sure he does. He knows human nature. He knows how to catch you in it too. And he's awake day and night, going about like a roaring lion devouring what he will. Certainly, he is. So there he knew just how to do that." [*Elisha The Prophet, Chicago, IL 56-1002e*] [*Job 2:4*] [*I Peter 5:8*]

"The devil putting all that stuff around, young kids, drinking beer, Ortel's Ninety-Two, and Schlitz and this kind of stuff, it's... That's a lie. And nothing but... That turns young men and women to batty-eyed wretches to drink that stuff. It's the devil. It fills the insane institution. It fills the prostitute houses. It does everything else. It breaks up homes. It causes rape and murder and everything else." [*Painted-Face Jezebel, Chicago, IL 56-1005*]

"When Elijah came up, we seen they didn't live the right kind of life, for they said, "It's too strict for around here when Elijah comes around." I imagine if--if it'd be today, they'd make them get rid of all their television programs, and all their old love story magazines, and quit their smoking and drinking, and all these things, and clean up." [*A Secondhanded Robe, Brooklyn, NY 56-1206*]

"That's the way it is with a Christian, today, when he's born again. It's not... It's filthy for him to associate where people are drinking and telling dirty



jokes, and women naked. And every... It, it's--it's filthiness. Oh, blessed be the Lord! We are pilgrims here. We're strangers here. The spirit has been converted, and we're looking for a City where women don't wear shorts. We're looking for a City where they don't have beer taverns. We're looking for a City wherein dwelleth righteousness, so we're pilgrims." [*Hebrews Chapter Three, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0901m*]

"We also found out that we have a handwriting on the wall, and the same conditions, morally speaking. They were drinking wine with the ill-famed women in those days, called concubines, and today called, well, movies stars, and so forth. They were in their class then, but now they're just scattered all everywhere." [*The Called-Out, Chicago, IL 58-0109*]

"People today, the teenagers out in high school with beer parties, and drinking, and living, and little girls living in adultery, little boys, and things like that. What kind of a generation's coming up after this? What makes these little girls act like that? Their mammy was a flapper; their grandmammy was a chorus girl. And He said He'd visit the iniquity of the parents upon the children and the children's children till the third and fourth generation. What can you expect any more?" [*The Baptism Of The Holy Spirit, Jeffersonville, IN 58-0928m*] [*Exodus 20:5*]

"I read in the "Reader's Digest" recently that the doctors pronounced how many... tens of thousands of Americans this year were doomed to death, because of smoking cigarettes. How many in the insane institution will take this year because of drinking whiskey? How many homes will be broke up because of modern drinking, sociable drinks, selling whiskey, beer, just at random? And tens of thousands of church members indulge in it. How can we ever expect God to bless that?" [*Be Certain Of God, Cleveland, TN 59-0708e*]

"While you are in silence and in prayer, is there in this building this morning, those who have not drinking from that fountain, that the desires of the world is still in your life, and you would like to change your drinking place this morning, or the usury of your money? You'd like to come and buy from God, without money, without price, honey and milk, joys of WINE, would you raise your hand, say, "Remember me, Brother Branham, as you pray." God bless you, sir. God bless you, sir. God bless you, sister. Is there others who'd say, "Remember me, Brother Branham, as you pray"?" [*Without Money Or Without Price, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0802*]

### **Bible References:**

Deuteronomy 21:20; 29:6; Judges 13:4; 13:7; Proverbs 20:1; 23:21; 26:9; 31:4; Job 2:4; I Peter 5:8; Exodus 20:5

# God

In our walk with The Lord, like growing from a child to an adult, we do not start out knowing everything. We learn from reading our Bibles, praying, and by asking many questions. Some things are learned by a combination of studying the Bible and the Message and through life experiences. There are many that have the same questions or a variation of a question in these pages. The intent of this book is to provide answers from the Message with Bible references. This is not intended to be the complete or final word on any subject but rather a quick reference.

Deep inside of us, we have a desire to please Him; he knew we would have that desire; He created it in us, so He trains each of us to learn to find answers through seeking his will in our life. Because we all grow at a different pace, at times, one may feel embarrassed to ask questions for the fear of being perceived as childish or not as spiritual in comparison to others.

Some seem to start way ahead, while others seem to not get even the basics or are still questioning the basics. Through reading these questions and answers coupled with the sermon and scripture references, you will find many of your questions answered or be lead to the answers. We are not alone in our walk; many others have had the same or similar questions and therefore, we learn together daily. We are reminded to follow Paul's admonition in II Timothy 3:14-17.

There are so many Scripture references to each question; one would have to copy huge portions of Scripture to cover them all. Please use these references as a starting point knowing without a doubt that the answer to every question awaits the discovery within the Scriptures, and your personal walk with The Lord Jesus!

-- Ray & Denise Sharp

## God

### **Are disasters caused by God or the devil (with God's approval)?**

"But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." [*Genesis 2:17*]

"Lord, O God, take us all up to Calvary just now. Let us get away from self, Lord, the fear of man, the fear of what somebody else is going to say. Why, the whole world laughed at Him, made fun of Him. But He was obedient to death; He was obedient to disgrace. He was obedient even under the federal government. We realize that when Satan smote this earth, he became the ruler and authority in this earth. He witnessed the same before our Lord and said, "These kingdoms are mine. I'll do with them what I will." And we realize that from that day to this, this world, under the curse, has been ruled by the one that cursed it. But God, O God, we serve a Kingdom that's uncursed." [*That Day On Calvary, Jeffersonville, IN 60-0925*]

"Now, when Adam sinned by heeding his wife's reasoning, instead of holding to God's Word, that's what made Adam sin. His--his wife reasoned with Satan, and then produced the product to Adam, and Adam turned loose the Word and sold out. He lost also his inheritance when he lost his fellowship and right to Life. Remember, "The day you eat thereof, that day you die." And when he lost his Life, he also lost his inheritance in life, because he had completely supreme control of the earth. He was a god of the earth. God's the God of the universe, everywhere. But His son had this earth under his own control. He could speak; he could name; he could say; he could stop nature; he could do anything he wanted to. See? But when he did that, he lost his inheritance. Now, Adam could say, "Let this mountain here be moved over there," and it would do it. Adam could say, "Let this tree here, be plucked up and planted over here"; it would do it (See?), for he had complete, supreme control, as a minor god under God our Father, because he was a son of God." [*The Breach Between The Seven Church Ages And The Seven Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0317E*] [*Genesis 2:17*] [*Matthew 21:21*]

"Now, couldn't we stop here just a minute and get our real sermon. See? Oh, then if the Blood has cleansed it back, what about now? See? Look what that Son of God, the second Adam did (See?), and said, "The works that I do, shall you also." See, Adam lost his inheritance: the earth. Now, it passed from his hand to the one he sold out to: Satan. He sold his faith in God to Satan's reasonings. Therefore, his Eternal Life, his right to the Tree of Life, his right to the earth belonged to him, and he forfeited it every bit to the hands of Satan. He passed it from his hand to Satan. Therefore, now it has been... It returned and has been polluted, and the seed of Adam has destroyed the inheritance that Adam should've had; that's the earth. That's right. See? The seed of Adam..." [*The Breach Between The Seven Church Ages And The Seven Seals, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0317E*] [*John 14:12*]

“God brings tensions into the church, "For every son that cometh to God must be tried, and proven, and tested. He lets sickness strikes you. He lets diseases come on you to test you and to prove you, to show the world that you're truly the seed of Abraham. He permits it by His own will. He permits disasters; He permits the friends to turn against you. He permits all these things, and turns the devil loose to tempt you, and he'll do all but take your life. He could throw you on a bed of affliction; he could turn your neighbors against you; he could turn the church against you; he can do most anything, and it's God's will for him to do it. We are taught that it is more precious than gold to us.” [*Possessing The Enemy's Gates, Jeffersonville, IN 59-1108*]  
*[Hebrews 12:5-11]*

“God created the winds. God created the air. God created the water. It's all His creation. He made it. But, you see, it was the Devil that got into it and whipped it up. That's what causes trouble, is the Devil. And now if He is a Creator, and made it thus in the beginning, shouldn't those disciples know that that Creator, laying right there, can make it stop? Amen!” [*Go, Awake Jesus, Shreveport, LA 63-1130E*]

“They should have known that He was God that created the winds and the waves. See? God created the wind. Yes. That's air. God created the water. Yes. That's the H2O. He, He created that. But, you see, what it is, the Devil got into that wind, and then the Devil come to something else, got into it, and that caused the storm.” [*Go Wake Jesus, Tucson, AZ 63-1103*]

“And that's the way it is with believers sometimes. They let down the bars, to unbelief, and then Satan comes in in a whirlwind, see, causes fusses, and stews, and arguments, and everything. That is the Devil getting among people.” [*Go Wake Jesus, Tucson, AZ 63-1103*]

“Devil gets amongst the--the air and whirls it up, causes death; gets amongst the water, whirls it up. See? God created it, but they permitted the Devil to come in. The Devil got into it, "the prince of the power of the air." Notice, he got into it, and there come the winds and the waves.” [*Go Wake Jesus, Tucson, AZ 63-1103*]

“Notice close now as we take this, the places we are to--to dwell in. Now, now, the--the antediluvian repentance, then, brought water baptism. Then Christ came and shed His Blood upon it, to cleanse and to claim it. And then comes, the next, the destruction of the world as it is now.” [*The Future Home Of The Heavenly Bridegroom And The Earthly Bride, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0802*]

“All the sin that's in the heavens above, "he is the prince of the power of the air," he keeps off (wars off) the blessings from God. In there comes thunderbolts of lightning and strikes the earth, and everything, from the heavens, sheets of slicing rain, and typhoons, typh-... storms and everything, "comes from above," which is Satan, "the prince of the power of the air.”

*[The Future Home Of The Heavenly Bridegroom And The Earthly Bride, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0802]*

**Bible Reference:**

Genesis 2:17; Matthew 21:21; John 14:12; Hebrews 12:5-11

◆ ..... ◆  
**To whom did God say, “Let us make man in our image”? *[Genesis 1:26]***

"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." *[Genesis 1:26]*

“Then He begin to create. And He made the fishes of the sea, the vegetable life. Put the cattles on the hill. It all looked good to Him. Then He said, "let us make man in Our own image, after Our likeness." Is that right? All right. So He made a man. God was Spirit; he had to be a spirit man made in His image. He put him here on the earth to lead the animal life and so forth, like the Holy Spirit should be leading the Church today. That was man.” *[Who Is God? Cleveland, OH 50-0815] [Genesis 1:26]*

“So He couldn't just leave it in that state; He had to leave something with it. So He said, "let us (plural) make man (plural) in our own image. Let us make man in our own image." So then when God made His first man, He was a spirit man. He was something on the order of God, or the Son of God, the Logos. That was the first man. Then He gave the man jurisdiction over the-- to lead all the animal life, just like the Holy Spirit leads the believer today: "Go here. Do this." Now, if we were perfect in submission to the Holy Spirit, God would lead us by the Holy Spirit, just like Adam led the animals of that day.” *[The Cruelty Of Sin, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0403] [Genesis 1:26]*

“And when He made everything that looked nice and good to Him, now He said, "let us (plural) make man (plural) in our own image." What was He? There is a supernatural Being. There's the One that could not be seen. God the Father never was seen, never will be seen. He's all nature. And there He is. And now, here's the Son, which is the Logos that went out of Him, made in His image, a supernatural Being that went out in the beginning. ‘let us make man in our own image.’ After He made a man in His own image, He made a supernatural being. Yes, indeed. Genesis 1:28, read and see if that isn't right. And then when He made man in His own image, he had rule over the beasts. He led the beasts around then like the Holy Spirit's supposed to lead the Church today. *[Show Us The Father, Connersville, IN 53-0610] [Genesis 1:26-28]*

“Now, in this Genesis 1:26, God made man in His Own image. And if you'd notice, we'll get it so you can read it, and 26... If you'd like to read along

with us, we'd be glad for you--for you to do it, check me up. And God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea,... over the fowls of the air,... over the cattle of the earth,... and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." *[Questions And Answers On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0729] [Genesis 1:26-27]*

"Well now, if you'll notice close now, in Genesis 1:26, let's get the first part first. God said, "let us..." Now, "let us," us is a... "let us make man in our own image." Our, 'course, we realize He's talking to someone; He was speaking to another being. "let us make man in our own image after our likeness, and let them have dominion over the cattles of the field. If you notice in creation, the first thing that was created, of course, was light. You come on down through the creation; the last thing was created was what? A man. And woman was made after man. All right, the first... Last thing that was created of God's creation is mankind. But when God made His first man, if you noticed, He made him in the likeness of Himself; He was made in the image of God. And what is God? Now, if we can find out what God is we can find what kind of a man He made." *[Questions And Answers On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0729] [Genesis 1:26]*

"He got all those things together, and made...?... made all the other things, all the animal life, the birds, the bees, the monkeys, and whatever it was, put them all here on earth. And then He asked this question now. "let us (Who? Father and Son) make man in Our own image." Now, if a man was made something like that little sacred Light yonder, or something like that, It could not be seen (which is a spiritual Being). He manifested or unfolded Himself a little more to make a trinity of Himself by Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. And here was God, unfolded Himself now, down into "let us make man (which was His son, an offspring from Him) man in Our own image (He was a supernatural being.), and let him have dominion over the cattles of the field, and so forth." *[Questions And Answers On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0729] [Genesis 1:26]*

"And then God taken from his side a piece of him, a rib, and made a woman. Now, where did He get the spirit, woman? See? When He... Genesis 1:26, He said, "let us make man in our own image, after our own--own likeness, created He them man, male and female." He made the burly spirit for the man; He made the tender, little, delicate, feminine spirit for the woman." *[Questions And Answers On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0729] [Genesis 1:26-27]*

"Setting way back in eternity, that was God. And then going out of God, or God unfolding Himself, come the Logos, which was the Son of God or the Word of God. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. And the Word was made flesh and dwelled among us," the Logos. Now watch, we're seeing God unfold Himself. Then He said

in Genesis: "let us make man in our own image." What kind of man was he? He had to be a spirit man. And then He put him in five senses to contact his earthly home. He might've given him a foot like a bear and a hand like a monkey. I don't know what He did." [*Preparation, Owensboro, KY 53-1111*] [*John 1:1, 14*] [*Genesis 1:26*]

"You don't remember it, neither do I, but we was before the foundation of the world. When God made man said, "let us make man in our own image, let us give them (plural), let us get... make man in our Own image (spirit man) and give them dominion over the fishes of the sea, and the cattle's and so forth." Genesis 1, God saying that, "let us make man." [*The Believer's Position In Christ, Chicago, IL 55-0116a*] [*Ephesians 1:4*] [*Genesis 1:26-28*]

"The Logos that went out of God, which was the--the Logos, all this begin to form into a--a body shape. And this body shape was called, in the scholar's teaching, Logos, the Logos that went out of God. In other words, a--a better word for it, was what we call a theophany. (Theophany is a human body that's glorified.) Not exactly with flesh and blood like it will be in its glorified stage, but it is of a form of a human body that doesn't eat, neither does it drink, but it's--it's a body, a body that's waiting for us as soon as we leave this one. Now, in there, we enter into that body. And that's the kind of body that God was, for He said, "let us make man in our own image and in our likeness." [*Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0828*] [*Genesis 1:26*]

"Was God a man? Certainly. "let us make man in our own image." What was God? A theophany, a body. And there man was made like that and put over the garden. But there was no man to till the soil, in the senses. Then He created man out of the dust of earth, in the animal life, and that man tilled the soil. And the man fell, by transgression. Correctly. And God, the theophany, come down and was made flesh and dwelt among us, to redeem the man." [*Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0901E*] [*Genesis 1:26*] [*Genesis 2:5*]

"Well, my dear sainted brother, my dear sainted sister, before the foundation of the world, when God created you in His image, or created the--the man in His image, and created the woman in the image of the man for the glory of the man, He made you a theophany just like Hissself, when He said, "let us" to the creatures that He had made, "let us make man in our own image, in our likeness..." a theophany. God had never become flesh yet; He was in a theophany. [*Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1006*]

"And Moses saw Him. Moses cried, "Lord, let me see You." "He said, "Go yonder and hide in the rock, in the cleft. And Moses got back in that cleft; and when God passed by, the lightning and thunders... And as God passed by, He had His back turned like this. And Moses said "It was the back of a Man." Hallelujah. Who was It? The Melchisedec that come down, the King of Salem, with no father and mother, no beginning of days or ending of life.

That's Him. And He come down; that's the One that talked to Abraham; that gathered Him up a little body of flesh like that, and breathed into it, stepped into it, and come down and eat a calf, drank milk from a cow, and eat some butter and corn bread." *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1006]* [\[Genesis 1:26\]](#) [\[Exodus 33:18, 22-23\]](#)

“Some of you want to know about my Genesis story; God said, "let us make man." The first thing He created was angels to worship Him, then He become God. Then when He said, "let us make man after our own image," what kind of a man did He make? Spirit man; then when He made that man, He give him control. Then He made man out of the dust of the earth; then he fell. Then He become a Saviour: a God, then a Saviour. Sin brought on sickness; then He become a Healer. Hallelujah. There ain't nothing going wrong. He knowed all about it before the world was ever formed. He knew we'd have this meeting tonight. He knowed every gnat would ever be on the earth, and how much tallow he'd make, and how many times he'd bat his eyes. He's the infinite God, knows all things. Amen. Aren't you glad tonight that your name is on the Book?" *[Five Definite Identifications, Jeffersonville, IN 60-0911e]* [\[Genesis 1:26\]](#) [\[Genesis 2:7\]](#)

**Bible References:**

Genesis 1:26- 28; 2:5; John 1:1-3, 14; Ephesians 1:4; Colossians 1:16-17



# Healing

In his ministry, Jesus Christ could discern the thoughts of the people and answer their questions before it created doubts/unbelief. This Questions & Answers book, Volume 2, addresses some of the questions that have been raised by visitors to Living Word Broadcast and provides answers to common questions most believers have.

The answers from the Message provided by ministers of the End-Time Message of Jesus Christ, makes this book a treasure for every believer.

-- *Harold Hildebrandt*

## Healing

### **I got prayed for at church. Should I continue to take my medication till I feel/get better?**

"Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: ho forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;" *[Psalm 103:2-3]*

"Come, let us reason together. Be men and women. Is that right? Sure. And listen, not always... Now, I say this with reverence; I say it as a reasonable thing. We want--we're talking tonight on reasonable, common sense of things. Look, do you know medicine kills just about as many almost as it cures? It don't cure anybody, but it helps. That's right. It just keeps it clean, while--aids nature, while God does the healing. Look how many people--look when this Salk vaccine come out, look at the thousands of little children that died with that vaccine. They give them children that to give polio and killed them. Well, then, if somebody prays for the sick and it dies, say, "Fanaticism." And they give the vaccine and say, "Glory, hallelujah, oh, just look what it done. My this great guy discovered this." Is that right? *[Come Let Us Reason Together, Chicago, IL 55-1004] [Isaiah 1:18] [Psalm 103:3]*

"Now, let's get that on our mind. Get... or that on our mind, not what... Now, I believe doctors. Sure. We're not against medical doctors and so forth; they're all right. But doctors don't heal you. God heals you. Doctor don't claim to be a healer. He might be able to sew up a place you've cut, or take out a appendix, pull a tooth, but he can't heal you. There never was a doctor ever healed you. Let me stop here just for a moment on that subject. There's not a medicine in the world that can heal you, and never did claim to be. Medicine don't heal, medicine only aids nature while God heals. A doctor can set a bone if you break it, but what if I... If my lights was out at the house, and I'd go to call an electrician, before he proved to me he's an electrician, he has to fix my lights, or they're not fixed. But you go and break your arm, and take it in to the doctor, say, "Hey, doc, hurry up and set my arm; I got to go plow the potatoes. Ge--ge--get my arm fixed. Heal my arm right quick, doc." "Why," he'd say, "what?" "I got to crank up my car, out there, I just broke my arm. Heal it right quick for me." He'd know there's something wrong. See? Sure, 'cause he's not a healer. He just sets your arm, and then God does the healing. "Why," he'd say, "I can't heal your arm." *[The Faith Of Abraham, San Fernando, CA 55-1118]*

"If your local doctor couldn't help you, you'd have a right to go to a specialist. And if the specialist can't help you, then let's go to the Specialist of specialists, Jesus. That's why I'm here: not to take the doctor's patient, but to pray for the doctor's patient, God's child, and my friend. That's why I'm here. Now, medicine does not heal. We all know that. There's no medicine that claims to heal. Doctors don't claim that. Medicine is an aid to nature; God is the Healer. There's never been anyone healed by medicine. You can't do it. Healing is a building of tissue, and there's nothing that'll build tissue

but life--develop tissue. Now, we can have great--do things greatly by setting a bone. But now, that don't heal the bone. It just places it back, so God heals it. Something has to produce the calcium, and so forth, to heal that bone. Now, the doctor... It's your--it's you're... What you should do is go to the doctor and have him set it. But if God doesn't heal it, it'll never be healed. If you got a bad tooth, the doctor can pull it. But he cannot heal the socket, and the tissue that he tore out. He might remove appendix, or a growth in your side, or something, but he cannot heal the place where it come out of. He can remove, but cannot heal. Medicine doesn't heal. No medicine heals. It just simply keeps clean, while God heals. And we must keep that in mind." [*It Is I Be Not Afraid, Long Beach, CA 61-0213*]

“So dear Christian people if you've got a human heart, let's look at the thing right. Now, taking medicine or anything hinders your faith, keep away from it...” [*Faith Is The Substance, LA, CA 51-0508*]

**Bible References:**

Psalm 103:2-3; Isaiah 1:18

# Heaven

Brother William Branham was asked many questions during his ministry. He said that if there is a Bible question, there has to be a Bible answer. The brothers who run Living Word Broadcast publish monthly newsletter that includes questions that have been asked. They have asked two brothers, Brother Donny Reagan and Brother Ken Andes, to answer these questions using quotes from Brother Branham's sermons.

Brother Ken Andes was an editor of Spoken Word/Voice of God Recordings for almost forty years. Brother Branham's sermons were transcribed for printing as booklets and Brother Andes spent several hours a day listening to these sermons to make sure they were correctly transcribed and punctuated. I think if there is a man alive who should know what Brother Branham said, and not only someone's opinion, it would be Brother Andes.

When I first heard of Brother Donny Reagan, he was a young preacher in Kentucky. He came out from underneath Brother H. Richard Hall's ministry. When Paul first heard the Gospel, he went away into the desert for fourteen years. He came back preaching the same Gospel that Peter, John, and the other disciples were preaching, because he took what Jesus had said and taught. Similarly, Brother Reagan listened to the sermons preached by Brother Branham for several years, and when he came out preaching again, everyone was amazed at his thorough understanding of Brother Branham's teachings. Today, he is known all over the world; people enjoy his ministry, the anointing, and his sincerity.

I thank God that we have two men like Brother Reagan and Brother Andes. I don't think it's by accident nor by coincidence that Brother Robert Wilson with Living Word Broadcast felt led to ask these two brothers to answer the questions they received.

*-- Pearry Green*

## Heaven

**Is heaven and hell eternal? Heaven was also created. Compare with Mark 3:29, Hebrews 6:2, Jude 1:7 and Revelations 20:10. What is the difference between eternal and everlasting (John 3:16, 2 Corinthians 5:1)?**

"But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:" *[Mark 3:29]*

aiōnios - eternal, everlasting, the world began, since the world began, forever, without beginning and end, that which always has been and always will be, without beginning, without end, never to cease, everlasting *[Greek Lexicon]*

"Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment." *[Hebrews 6:2]*

*{Comment: It does not say they will burn eternally but they have eternal separation. From eternity, they were separated from God.}*

"Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire" *[Jude 1:7]*

"But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all" *[Luke 17:29]*

*{Comment: So how long did they burn? The attribute of eternal fire from God destroyed them. They are not burning now.}*

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for 0065ver and ever." *[Revelation 20:10]*

aiōn - ever , evermore, eternal, unto the ages of the ages, end of the age, period of time, age, a human lifetime *[Greek Lexicon]*

"I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God." *[Jonah 2:6]*

*{Comment: But Jonah was only in the whale's belly for three days! }*

In I Samuel 3:13-14, God told Samuel that He was going to judge the house of Eli forever, and that they would offer no more sacrifices "forever" as His priests. And in II Kings 2:27, Solomon thrust out the last descendants of Eli from the priesthood. That was four generations or so later. Now you can see that "everlasting" does not compare with what is "eternal". *[I Samuel 3:13-14] [II Kings 2:27]*

**Bible References:**

Mark 3:29; Hebrews 6:2; Jude 1:7; Luke 17:29; Revelation 20:10; Jonah 2:6; John 3:16; II Corinthians 5:1; I Samuel 3:13-14; II Kings 2:27

---

**What will be in the Millennium and the after the judgment? Are we going to plant, eat drive, and have children in the Millennium?**

"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season."  
[\[Revelation 20:1-3\]](#)

"Brother Branham, will there be any children born during the millennium--thousand years--millennium, one thousand years reign of Christ here on earth? Or will there be any sign on earth--any sin (pardon me) on earth during that time; and will there be people on earth in corporal bodies during that time?.." [\[Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0823E\]](#)

"Now, "Will children be born during the thousand years millennium reign?" That's the question in my mind, that I told you the other day. I don't know. It looks a whole lot like it could be; it looks a whole lot like it couldn't be. I'm going to be as honest with you as I know how to be. I don't know to this time. If God ever reveals it, I will tell you. But wait; it has to come from God. You're my children. I wouldn't tell you. I don't know whether there will be or whether there will not be. I can't say." [\[Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0823E\]](#)

"...or will there be sin on earth during that time?" No. There will not be no sin on earth. Satan is bound. "And will there be people on earth in corporal bodies during that time?" Yes, sir. We will have our glorified body right here on earth, eating, drinking, building houses, and--and--and living just like we do now for a thousand years. It's a--it's the honeymoon of the Bride and Groom." [\[Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0823E\]](#)  
[\[Revelation 20:1-3\]](#)

**Bible References:**

Revelation 20:1-3; Genesis 6:12

# Holy Spirit

What a great privilege we have been given to thirst after God. In that search to satisfy that holy thirst we will have many mountains to climb, many rivers to cross and many questions that we need answers to. We know for sure there are many questions that will never be answered until we get Home, but God by His grace has sent us a Prophet with a Message to help answer many of our questions.

Solomon said: "Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly." [*Proverbs 15:21*]

He also said: "Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly." [*Proverbs 16:22*]

So we can see that the more fruitful our understanding of our Father's desires for our lives, the more fully we can please Him.

Paul says: "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints," [*Ephesians 1:18*]

"Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is." [*Ephesians 5:17*]

John also said: "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life." [*John 5:20*]

We trust this volume 2 of Questions and Answers will enlighten you and make your life a more acceptable sacrifice to our Lord Jesus Christ.

-- Donny Reagan

## Holy Spirit

### **Is believing God's Word the evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism?**

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." [[John 2:16:13](#)]

"If I want to go back to Ephesians the 1st chapter, Paul preaching... Now, the Corinthians, each one had a tongue and a song. You notice the other churches didn't have that trouble. He never said nothing about it. Did He ever mention tongues anywhere in the Ephesian church, the Roman church? No. They had tongues and everything just like the Corinthians did, but they had it set in order. The Corinthians just couldn't get it in order. See? But Paul went down there and set the church in order." [*Questions And Answers On The Holy Ghost, Jeffersonville, IN 59-1219*] [[Ephesians 1](#)]

"'Oh, I can't believe that.' You're sinning. See? You're sinning. And he that's borned of God, of the Holy Ghost, don't say those things. And if he says he's got the Holy Ghost and says those things, that's the evidence he hasn't got it. I don't care what he done. If he don't believe in Divine healing, don't believe in the power of the resurrection, don't believe in the Holy Ghost being poured out upon us just exactly like It did in the first age, just the same God yesterday, today, and forever, the same things the apostles done happening right now, speaking in tongues, and rejoicing, and all these other things; if they don't believe that, he's not borned of God. For whosoever is borned of God does not commit those kind of things. That's how to tell whether they're born of God." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 59-1223*] [[Hebrews 13:8](#)] [[1 John 3:9](#)]

"So does God when He finds a man that He could put enough trust in him to reveal His Word to him, that he will stand, stand on the Bible conviction and say, "Prove it to me." That's right. Then you take God's Word, every Word just the way It's written and preach It just the way It's written, God's obligated to come right behind there confirming It with signs and wonders first, as He said He would do it. Not stop on one evidence, there's more evidence. There's homes; there's places; there's gardens, milk and honey, good foods, and many things, waters flowing from the mountains. Everything's good over there, just not a bunch of grapes. But that's where we stop. "Bless God, got the Holy Ghost, the evidence of speaking in tongues." That's all right, shows somebody went over there. But why do you stand at this borderline? See? "Made partakers of the Holy G[host, and have tasted of the power of the world to come. (See that they'll fall back into that same old rut that the Methodists did, the Baptists did, the Presbyterian did), and crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and bring Him to an open shame." And we find in the Laodicean Church Age that He was on the outside of the Pentecostal church trying to get back in. "Bring Him to an



open shame." O God, have mercy, brother. If you disagree with me upon these things, search the Scriptures. Find out the day that we're living in; see where it's at." [*The Church Choosing Law For Grace, Middletown, OH 61-0316*] [*Revelation 3:20*]

"Don't watch your organization; watch the way the spirit is leading. And if the spirit is leading you, It'll never lead you contrary to the Word. It'll never misbehave Itself uncommonly, long as It stays in that Word. What did God do? He left them there for forty years in the wilderness. That's exactly what He done to Pentecost. We had the initial evidence, speaking in tongues. Oh, said, "We've had Divine healing." They did too. They had a brass serpent; they had a smitten rock. Oh, sure. "Oh, Brother Branham, let me tell you, we Oneness, we Assemblies, we so and so, we shouted; we danced in the spirit." Oh sure, they did too. But they stayed out of the promised land forty years. Did you ever think of what they done? Oh, God blessed them, didn't He? He said He did. They raised good crops; they had good families; they stayed there; and they was blessed and prospered. Why, some of us Pentecostals are--boy, some of them, why, we're worth millions of dollars, lot of them. Sure, we--God's prospered us." [*The Church Choosing Law For Grace, Middletown, OH 61-0316*]

"God takes those organizations and they're every one fallen. Look at them, worldliness creeping in. Look at their women; look at their men; look at their condition. I could point you Assemblies of God people that's got deacons on their board that's married two or three times. Preachers carrying on, women with their hair cut, wearing shorts, makeup, and still professing to have the Holy Ghost, depending on the evidence of speaking in tongues or jumping up-and-down or shouting. They failed that still small voice of the Word. That Word keeps you bound to the cross. That's where it lays." [*And Thy Seed Shall Possess The Gate Of His Enemy, Phoenix, AZ 62-0121M*]

"Oh, my beloved wanderer, have you looked at the daughters of Moab or have you seen the daughters (I'm talking of churches.) of Cain, how far off of the Word they stray? Have you, my precious friend, have you noticed in the last days that these things has come to pass? Have you been noticing recently about how the Word of God is being made manifest, how that the revival that did once strike has quietened down, there's not much left? What is it? It's a lull before the storm. The judgments are ready. Have you been denoting these things? Have you compared Scripture with Scripture, Bible Word with Bible Word, evidence with evidence? Have you compared the Word of Jesus that He said that the devil in the last days would be so close like the real thing, till if it was possible he would deceive everyone except the elected, the Elected One. Just think, that Scriptural teaching is going to be so close. "Oh, we believe in the Holy Ghost; bless God forever. We got the Holy Ghost; we speak in tongues." And then turn around and deny the Word? Yeah. 'Will deceive the very elected if possible.'" [*Oneness, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0211*] [*Matthew 24:24*]

“And you say, "Well, Brother Branham, wait a minute. Bless God, I've seen them go out there and heal the sick." Oh, sure; so have I. "Oh, I've seen them speak in tongues." Yes, sir. So have I. And I've never believed, and there's no one can prove it by God's Word, that the initial evidence of the Holy Ghost is speaking in tongue. I want the man to come do it. I've challenged that all along. I believe in speaking in tongues. Yes, sir; but I've seen devils speak in tongues, witches and wizards speak in tongues and interpret it, denying there was such a thing as Jesus Christ. I've seen men speak in tongues living with another man's wife. Stand and look me right in the face and a vision before him, call him out to one side and made him a witness to it. And you call that the Holy Spirit?" [*The Spoken Word Is The Original Seed, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0318*]

“No matter how many patriarchs they'd have, popes, or whatevermore, God cannot be with them until He proves Hissself with them. And as long as they're off of His Word and denying His Word, how can He be with them? No signs of the living God amongst them. How can God be amongst the U.N., when two can't walk without they agree? Now, looky here. There's the Church of Christ, so-called, joined up with the Pentecostals. The Pentecosts say they believe in speaking in tongues; they believe in the evidence of the Holy Ghost, speaking in tongues. They say they believe in this, that, and the other; they believe in signs and wonders. The Church of Christ laughs at them and said, "You bunch of ignoramuses; that was in the days gone by." How can two walk together 'less they be agreed? And they joined together. What they doing? They are seeking safety with one another. Away with such stuff. My safety's in Christ and in His Word, for His Word is Hissself." [*The Way Of A True Prophet Of God, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0513M*]

“There's got to be something happen that makes you have this--this evidence, this confirmation. Now, if God said, "It's going to be raining in the morning," it wouldn't be hard for me to make ready for the rain, because I know it's going to rain. Now, if we can change that around from seeing a vision, or hearing the audible voice of God... But to change it around to... The initial way of having faith is by hearing the written Word of God. Now, when God comes into our midst and proves Hissself to us, in giving us the Holy Ghost, speaking with tongues and giving interpretation, sending gifts among us, like that; or prophecy that stands at a certain place, and says a certain thing, and does a certain thing and proves it time after time, that it never fails, that should build us into a place that would give us a hold on that Word, that wouldn't let it loose. It ought to be a evidence right there. As long as God said so, that settles it." [*Confirmation And Evidence, South Gate, CA 62-0621E*]

### **Bible References:**

John 16:13; 8:32; Ephesians 1; Hebrews 13:8; I John 3:9; Revelation 3:20; Matthew 24:24; II Peter 2:7-8; Ezekiel 9:4

## Is love, gifts, or fruits the evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism?

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." [*John 16:13*]

"You remember they rose and trimmed their lamps and washed out the chimneys, but it's too late. So when a man sees these Lutheran, Presbyterian, Methodists, trying to come in in these last days to receive the Holy Ghost, why, you know they don't get it. Well, they might speak in tongues and jump up-and-down, but watch what happens. They absolutely... It's a time sign that she's over. We're at the end. Most any time the--the church could hear the challenge to come on high. Amen. Just exactly, setting just in order. The Holy Spirit here making Jesus Christ a reality through the ones that He can work through, proving Himself; come down, takes His picture, shows it, makes science take--talk about it and everything else, proving just exactly what He said He would do. Doing exactly the things He said He would do, Scripturally. Not--or not some creed or some man's worked-up idea: a lot of blood, fire, and smoke, and stuff; but a Scriptural's Messianic evidence." [*The Indictment, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0707M*] [*Matthew 25:1-13*]

"Turn to what? To Brother Branham? You--you'd be foolish to do such a thing. Turn to Christ, and He is the Word. Turn to Christ. Get away from creeds. Get back into... I don't care, you might started your creed five hundred years ago, that--you just... That don't mean one thing to God. Them Sadducees and Pharisees started long before you did and were condemned. Oh, you try to place your evidence of the Holy Ghost upon different actions. I believe in the manifestations of the Holy Ghost. What does it do? The Pentecostal says, "Speaking in tongues is the initial evidence of the Holy Ghost." I've seen witches and wizards speak in tongues. I've seen them to speak in tongues and drink blood out of a human skull, and prophesy and deny there was such a thing as God. I've been in the witch camps where they lay a pencil on the table and make it jump up-and-down, and write in unknown tongues, and interpret it. That's right. That don't have a thing to... Yet, I believe God speaks in unknown tongues through His people. But you put so much stress on that, 'Why should there be an interpreter? Why should it have to be a message to the church?'" [*Shalom, Phoenix, AZ 64-0119*]

"Now you call that fruit of the spirit? Certainly not. Then where is your fruit of the spirit landing up at? No more than you think of compassions, and Him going through a multitude of people there, multitudes laying, blind, crippled, afflicted, withered, halt, lame, and never healed any of them: full of compassion. People with a carnal mind will never know it. Seminaries don't teach it. It's a revelation. Certainly. Fruit of the spirit drops off there, doesn't it? Them priests had ten times the fruit of the Spirit." [*Shalom, Phoenix, AZ 64-0119*]

“How would you know what's right? The manifestation of the spoken Word of God being made manifest, Light of the hour. Certainly. There is what the evidence of the Holy Ghost is, believing the Word of God when It's manifested. He was the Word, manifested. And some of them denied It, laughed at It, made fun of Him and called Him a--a fortuneteller, some evil spirit; there's evidence, speaking in tongues, there is evidence of the fruits. The only evidence there is, is when man believe the written Word. When It's vindicated, walk in the Light of It. Jesus was the Light of the hour because He was the promised Word of the hour, and tried to tell them so, but they were too--too much in darkness to understand It. So is it today.” [*Shalom, Phoenix, AZ 64-0119*] [[John 8:12; 16:13](#)]

“You can't judge by speaking in tongues, neither can you judge by the fruit of the spirit. But it's a manifestation of the Word of God brought to Light. It's the Light that does it. The man that walks in that Light... Jesus Christ was not failing upon speaking in tongues, though He did it. He was not the fruit of the spirit, though He did. You couldn't judge it. But He believed It, punctuated It, God lived every Word of the promise of that day through Him. That's the Light of the hour. That's the evidence.” [*Turn On The Light, Phoenix, AZ 64-0125*]

“The evidence, as I said the other day, we try to place evidence. Luther said, "Believe and walk out." The devil believes too. Wesley said, "Shout, and you got It," but he found out he didn't. Pentecost said, "Speak in tongues, and you got It." They didn't. Christian Science said, "Love, and you got the fruit of the spirit," but they haven't. They deny the Divinity of Jesus Christ. What is the evidence of It? When that spirit that's in you can punctuate every promise with a "amen," and God will confirm it. That's exactly the way it was with Jesus Christ. Oh, yes. They had--they had more fruits of the spirit. They had all kinds of evidence. You can't pin any evidence down to anything but God Himself manifests His Word. That's the only true evidence that there is that you're a Christian.” [*What Shall We Do With This Jesus Called Christ? Phoenix, AZ 64-0126*] [[James 2:19](#)] [[John 16:13](#)]

“Today, Luther said, "When you believe, you've got It." The Methodist say, "When you shout, you got It." The Pentecostal said, "When you spoke in tongues, you had It." We find all that wrong. Some of them said, "The fruit of the spirit's got It." And it's wrong. The only evidence is, is when the vindication, when God Himself identifies Himself in the promised Word of the hour. There it is. Who had any more fruits of the spirit than them kind old priests, circumcised the children, and blessed them, and everything else? And here this guy Jesus was, come around, kicked over their sacrifice blocks, looked upon them with anger, beat them, run them out, no identification of nothing. The Scripture is His identification. He had no fellowship card; He belonged to no organization. But God spoke of Him; that was His identification. That's the genuine identification of God in any hour, is His identification. That's what it is, the Scriptures that's promised

made identified by the characteristic of the promise which is God, and God is the Word. And the characteristic of that promise being identified, that makes the believer. Jesus said so, and that settles it. Amen.” [*God Is Identified By His Characteristics, Beaumont, TX 64-0311*]

“And the trouble of it is, how can a man, or a church, or a denomination that's ever tasted of the evidence that He is alive and then deny when He's resurrected among us? How can you do it, Pentecost? You spoke with tongues and interpret tongues, as you claim... And then, how could you turn the very promised Word down for this age? Take part of It. You said, "It's a good land. We have our idea..." It was a good land. It--it's proven to be a good land. But that one bunch of grapes wasn't all of it. All Palestine was full of it. "We believe in speaking in tongues, and all these other miracles, and things, and praying for the sick." And then when the promise comes up here to something else, "As it was in the days of Sodom." Malachi 4 said just before the great time when the Gentile world will be burned up, just like Sodom was burned, and then the righteous will walk out upon the wicked, "I'll send to you Elijah, anointed with the spirit, and he will turn the hearts of the children back to the faith of the fathers." Return back, always, each one of the times He comes, that's what it was. And why can you doubt that when He brings Christ, the promise, the prophets, the Word, and everything, and it perfectly identifies it, and then turn back and say, "No, don't you cooperate with that meeting. If you do, I'll give you your papers." If it be my part, they could have their goatskins. My name is written on the Lamb's Book of Life and every believer.” [*A Court Trial, Birmingham, AL 64-0412*] [[Malachi 4](#)]

“You can't pronounce that just going to church is the evidence of the Holy Ghost. If you do, then them Pharisees had It. See? You can't pronounce shaking or jumping being the... Or if you do, the heathens has got It. If you say speaking in tongues, what--what devil worship doesn't speak in tongues? Tell me one. Brother Jackson setting here for Africa--from Africa, he could tell you that. I've been into the Indian camps here, see the witches and wizards cut themselves, and pour their own blood, and speak in tongues; and--and the witch doctor interpret it; and see them lay down a pencil and write in unknown tongues. So that's not li. But if it... What is the true evidence? Jesus said, "That you believe that I'm He." And He is the Word.” [*The Feast Of The Trumpets, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0719M*] [[John 8:24, 28](#)]

### **Bible References:**

Matthew 25:1-13; John 8:12, 24, 28; 16:13; James 2:19; Malachi 4

---

### **Is speaking in tongues the evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism?**

"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal." [[I Corinthians 13:1](#)]

“I'm responsible with God's Word, willing to discuss It, any time. Here's where you Pentecostal people has made your mistake, many of you setting here, of teaching the initial evidence of the Holy Ghost, speaking in tongues being the Holy Ghost. Why, speaking in tongues is all right, but that is an attribute. That isn't the Holy Ghost; that's what the Holy Ghost does. The Holy Ghost is the love of God. I can prove it by the Bible. ‘Though I speak with tongue of men and Angels, and have not love, it profit me nothing.’”  
*[Israel And The Church, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0326] [I Corinthians 13:1-2]*

“I'm not Pentecost. I've never belonged to a Pentecostal organization, never. I've stood in the breach. I am not Pentecost, Methodist, Baptist. I'm just a Bible Christian. That's all. I believe what the Word says. And I cannot deny the gift of speaking in tongues; if I do, I'll deny teaching and every other inspired gift. That's right. I have never agreed with the Pentecostal brethren on "the only evidence," of speaking in tongues. I don't do that. Now, that's all right, if they believe it that way. That's their business, see, but that's perfectly all right. I... Paul said, "I would that you all speak with tongues." I'd like to see everyone be that close to God. They've got a lot of makeup, a lot of phony belief. They've got out there, a lot of times, and acted like they had the Holy Ghost, and said something that wasn't speaking in tongues. Their life proved what it was. But there's been a real genuine article going on just the same, all the time.” *[The Seal Of God, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0514] [I Corinthians 14:5]*

“The Pentecostal people has went after initial evidence, speaking in tongues, and shouting, and--and something. Them's all right, but you've left the real thing out. For it's proved that you can't love God, and hate at the same time. Bitter and sweet water won't come from the same fountain. You can't have speaking in tongues and Divine healing in the church, and still envy and strife and malice and hatred. You can't do it. It won't mix. God will pull it out just as sure as the world. Got to come back. That's what happened to the church. You say, "Are you against speaking in tongues? And..." No, sir. I'm for it. It's God's Word. But I see where the church has went off on a bunch of fandango stuff and has never come back, never has had recognized, yet, the... Cause they do these things, and malice and hatred and strife, mixing the same... And oil and water won't mix. See what I mean? Let's come back.”  
*[Fellowship By Redemption, Jeffersonville, IN 55-0403]*

“Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.’ The very faith is a little whip that you have standing by you, if you'll only let it take you into possession tonight, and... Take you, and believe, and have faith in it, and believe that God's WORD is true, and you've accepted it, then faith will work miracles for you. Do you believe that? God's Word has said this, which is the infallible WORD, "These signs shall follow them that believe. In My Name they shall cast out devils, or evil spirits, and speak with new TONGUES, or take serpents, or drink deadly things, it wouldn't harm them. If they lay their hands on the sick, they shall recover." God's Word

says that. There's something trying to work in every individual heart here tonight, saying, "That's the truth, but does it mean me?" Yes. It means whosoever will let him come. It means you." [*The Power Of The Devil, Chicago, IL 55-1005*] [*Hebrews 11:1*] [*Mark 16:17-18*]

"Living in adultery is not sin. Smoking, chewing, drinking, gambling, cursing, and swearing and so forth; that's not sin. That's the attributes of unbelief. You do that because you're an unbeliever. If you are a believer, you don't do that. That's the reason Jesus said, "He that heareth My Words and believeth on Him that sent Me has Everlasting Life." Not says he believes, but really believes. There it is; that takes all your initial evidence away. See? There you are. Not "He that heareth My words, and shouts"; not "He that heareth My words, and speaks with tongues"; not "He that heareth My Words, and has blood on his hands or in his face," or whatevermore. That's not it. "He that heareth My Words and believeth on Him that sent Me, has Eternal Life, and shall never come to the judgment, but's passed from death to Life." [*Hebrews, Chapter Three, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0901M*] [*John 5:24*]

"A lot of times I've seen, many times, people accepting "initial evidence of speaking in tongues" as the Holy Ghost, and sometimes shake the people, or beat them and pat them, saying, "Say it. Say it. Say it. Say it." You know, repeat a Word over and over, "Say it. Say it. Say it." See, it's something you're doing yourself. And--and--and it don't... It doesn't... It--it's nothing. You might get a confusion of tongues. You might get a--a lot of things and sensations. But if anything comes outside of your own personal faith, it has to be a Divine gift of God given to you. See? "And by one spirit we're all baptized into one body." That's correct. See? The baptism of the Holy Ghost is a different act from the new birth. One is a birth; one is a baptism. One brings you Eternal Life; the other one gives you power. It gives power into Eternal Life, see, to operate." [*Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1002*]

"Don't think that just applies to Baptist. That's the Pentecostals and the Full Gospel, also. You accept Him as some sign, or some wonder, or some emotion, or some evidence. The evidence that Christ is in the heart, bears the fruit of the spirit: faith, love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, patience, that's the fruit of the spirit. But we have confused it with other things: Divine healing gift, speaking with tongues, or oil in the hands, or blood in the face, or some little sensation. We've confused the real spirit of God with that, and accepted something bogus, instead of the Person Christ, in the heart. You see what a condition the church, the Full Gospel church has got into? It's the Laodicean age to bring to pass the very Word that our blessed Saviour spoke there in the Bible: lukewarm, dance by the music, shout and clap hands. Oh, them things are all right, but if Christ isn't there, when the hand clapping's over, when the speaking with tongues are over, when the healing service is over, when the music stops, if that deep settled peace, them doors of faith

standing wide open to let Him be Lord over the situation, it doesn't do us any good to play the music, or clap our hands, or speak in tongues, or have a healing service.” *[The Door Of The Door, Newark, NJ 57-1212]*

“Now, why I'm not taking you back to a church. I'm taking you back to the Bible. Now, what did Paul say? What did Paul say? "If an angel from heaven preaches anything else than this, let him be accursed." God said, "Let every man's word be a lie and Mine be the Truth." So I don't care what any church says, Pentecostal, Baptist, Presbyterian; God's Word is Truth. Why did they start this? On account of denomination. The Pentecostal Assemblies of God today would give anything right down in the bottom of them great teachers' heart if they'd never started that dogma of the initial evidence, speaking in tongues. They know that's wrong. It won't hold water. Certainly won't. I can prove to you by God's Bible that you don't receive the Holy Ghost by speaking with tongues. It's not in here. Oh, you think... Yeah, sure, it's written so close it'd deceive the very elected. See? He's hid it from the eyes of the wise and prudent and revealed it to babes. It's a spiritual revelation. You watch the revelation hits it and watch it brighten out. See, there you are. See, there's the thing you want to watch, friends.” *[The Baptism Of The Holy Spirit, Jeffersonville, IN 58-0928M] [Galatians 1:8] [Romans 3:4]*

“When the Holy Spirit comes in and reveals the truth of anything and proves it by His own Presence and by His Word, you can't expect the Pentecostal people to say, "I'll agree with it." You've got to stand alone like Luther did, like Wesley did, and like the rest of them did. You got to stand on that, because the hour is here. And that's what makes me an ugly duckling. That's what makes me different. And I can't get started like my precious Brother Oral Roberts, and Tommy Osborn, Tommy Hicks, and them, because the churches won't agree with me. They say, ‘He believes in eternal security. He's a Baptist; He don't believe in speaking in tongues as initial evidence of the Holy Ghost. Get away from that guy.’” *[Questions And Answers On The Holy Ghost, Jeffersonville, IN 59-1219]*

**Bible References:**

I Corinthians 13:1-2; 24:5; Hebrews 11:1; Mark 16:17-18; John 5:24; Galatians 1:8; Romans 3:4

◆-----◆

**Is the same evidence of the Holy Spirit baptism required in every age?**

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." *[Acts 2:38]*

“Dear Brother Branham, I have been baptized in Jesus' Name. The Word says you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Does this--does this mean the baptism, the Holy Spirit, or does it mean I should receive the gift--



definite--I should receive a definite experience with the baptism? I am anxious to be--to be filled with the--the Spirit. Please excuse the long note as I have been wanting to ask you this question for a long time. Thank you." And the person has their names signed. They're out-of-town people. Now, there's a good question." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0823E*]

"Now, the baptism with the Holy Spirit is a definite experience that a person must receive. Now let me kinda clear that up just for a minute. See? Now, many people have the--the idea... I believe it's twisted. And maybe right here to the church and to the church that's listening, there might be a question. Now, when I speak of not believing the initial evidence of the Holy Ghost is speaking with tongues (I--I do not accept that) I believe with God's help I can prove it in the Bible that that's wrong (See?), 'cause the speaking in tongues is a gift of the Holy Ghost. How many knows that? Divine healing is a gift of the Holy Ghost, and here Beatles are doing it. See? Satan can impersonate any of those gifts. Witches, wizards can speak in tongues and interpret it. The jungle lands, many times a wizard will speak in tongues, drink blood out of a human skull, and interpret unknown tongues." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0823E*] [[Acts 2:38](#)]

"What is the evidence that a person is really filled with the Holy Ghost?" John 14:26: He will..."When the Holy Ghost is come (See?), He will show you things to come." See? He'll be a... He'll perfect it; man-mades won't do it; and He is the Word. When He the Holy Ghost is come, He will identify Himself in you with the Scripture. And that is the true sign that the Holy Spirit is in you, because It is the Word. Now, look. What if you spoke with tongues? I just want to ask you that. Jesus said when the Holy Ghost comes what He would do. And what if you spoke with tongues, jumped up-and-down, shouted, and everything else, and then come to the Word; and I'd tell you the baptism of--prove to you by the Scripture as I have, that the baptism using the title of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost is absolutely a misunderstanding in the Scripture; nobody was ever baptized like that, and you go ahead and hang with it anyhow? Could you tell me the Holy Spirit in you would do a thing like that? How can it deny its own Word?" [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0823E*] [[John 14:26](#)]

"Now, Adam seen Eve willfully--or not willfully, but ignorantly deceived, and Adam walked out with Eve so he could redeem her. Is that right? The Bible said Adam wasn't deceived. That's the reason It forbids women to preach the Gospel. See? Adam was not in the transgression, yet Eve was. So that's the reason she shouldn't teach (See?) or usurp any authority over men, or so forth. That's--that's what the Word says." [*The Harvest Time, Phoenix, AZ 64-1212*]

"You say, "Well, this..." I don't care what this does and that does. It's what the Word says, brother, sister. I'm trying to get that to you (See?); it's what the Word says. We live by the Word, not what some evidence, or some

carnal something, or some experience. That don't have one thing to do with it. Any kind of an experience won't work, if it denies the Word. "Many will come to Me and say, 'I've prophesied, cast out devils. I spoke in tongues. I done all these things, preached the Gospel, and a Doctor of Divinity.' Said, 'You worker of iniquity, I didn't even know you.'" Knowing that the Word says That, and then compromise because of some organization or something, some system. Oh, my friend, let me warn you, as a dear brother that loves you." [The Harvest Time, Phoenix, AZ 64-1212] [Matthew 7:22-23]

"Is there any here that hasn't received the baptism of the Spirit, yet? Now, you say, "Brother Branham, "I tell you; I shouted one time." That's very good. "I spoke in tongues once." That's very good too. But still that ain't what I'm talking about. How can you shout and speak in Tongues and deny the Word? The evidence of the Holy Ghost is believing His Word, always been, every age, if you can receive the Word. Those priests had Jesus beat a million miles when it come to fruits of the Spirit: gentle, and peaceful, and meek, and lowly. He tore up churches, kicked them over, and tore the people out, and called them snakes in the grass, and everything. See? But He was that Word. He was that Word. That's it: believe God. God is the Word. Believe It." [Who Do You Say This Is? Phoenix, AZ 64-1227] [Acts 2:38] [Matthew 7:16-17] [Galatians 5:22-23] [Ephesians 5:9]

"She was not the Seed; Mary was not, just a shuck, tassel, and stalk, carriers of part of the Word, not all the Word. Luther had justification. Wesley had sanctification. Pentecostals had the restoration of the gifts. But when the Word come... Now, they could produce that, that justification will save a man. You believe that? Sure. It's a carrier of the Word, the same as I believe the stalk is part of the wheat. Sure it is. But it's a carrier. It ain't the life. Then along come sanctification. How many believes in sanctification? You believe the Bible you have to. Sure. So still that's not... It's a little more like... That's two more Words. But then come the Pentecost, the restoration of the gifts. Speaking in tongues, they call it the initial evidence of the Holy Ghost, speaking in tongues. There they call that the initial evidence, which brought forth the what? The shuck. But they denominated. But when you come to say, "I and My Father are One," and these other things, then the shuck pulls away from it. But the real genuine Bride church will bring forth the entire Word of God in Its fulness in the midst...?... for He's the same yesterday, today, and forever." [The Seed Is Not Heir With The Shuck, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0218]

"The Pentecostal church is in a Laodicean condition. Oh, they still jump and holler and carry on when the music's beating. When the music stops beating, or the beatnik music some of them play and call it a Christianity, and whenever that stops, all the glory's gone. If it's a real praise of God, there isn't enough whistles and enough the power in the world to stop it. When it really comes from God, it don't take music to be beat up; it takes the Spirit of God to come down, that does it. And they've long forgot it, because they

classed the gift of the Holy Ghost, initial evidence of speaking in tongues; and I heard devils and witches speak in tongues. The Holy Ghost is the Word of God in you that identifies Itself by accepting that Word. Outside of that it can't be the Holy Ghost. If it says it's the Holy Spirit and denies one Word of that Bible, it cannot be the Holy Spirit. That's the evidence whether you believe it or not." *[This Day This Scripture Is Fulfilled, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0219]*

"People sometimes won't receive the Holy Ghost unless they speak with tongues. I believe in speaking in tongues. Certainly. He's a good God; He'll give you the desire of your heart. But no matter how much you speak in tongues and deny this Word, you're wrong anyhow. See, see? You don't go in by speaking in tongues; you go in by keeping every Word. That's the evidence of the Holy Ghost: when you believe the Word of God." *[Does God Ever Change His Mind About His Word? Jeffersonville, IN 65-0418E]*

"Now, Ahab, what are you going to say? "I believe my prophet," he said. What if he just searched the Word? See, he didn't want to see himself cursed. Hear me. He didn't want to see himself cursed; no man does. And my organizational brother, that's what's the matter with you. You want to think that you're right, when you know in your heart when you baptize using the name of Father, Son, Holy Ghost you're a-lying. You know when you predict--say those things that you're doing, and take initial evidences, and all things like that, you're wrong. How can the initial evidence be speaking in tongues and then talk contrary to a promise of God in this hour? How can it be? You don't want the curse, do you? But here it's written; so shall it be. That's the mark of the beast, so close it would deceive the elected if it were possible." *[The Anointed Ones At The End Time, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0725M]*

### **Bible References:**

Acts 2:38; John 14:26; Matthew 7:16-17, 22-23; Galatians 5:22-23; Ephesians 5:9

---

### **Is there one absolute evidence of having the Holy Spirit baptism?**

"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing." *[I Corinthians 13:1-2]*

"Today, so confused about the evidence of the Holy Ghost and so forth. Satan can impersonate any kind of a gift that God's got, but he cannot bring that Word, word by word. That's where he failed in the garden of Eden; that's where he's always failed. That's where them... The tape on false anointed

ones or anointed ones... They can be anointed with the Spirit, speak in tongues, dance, shout, preach the Gospel, and still a devil. It's the inside. Now, remember, Jesus said. 'All the Father has given Me, will come to Me. No man can come except My Father draws him first.'" [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822M*] [[John 6:37, 44](#)]

"Think, just think of it a minute. A woman speaking in tongues with bobbed hair and lipstick on, and then the church still holds to it that that's the evidence of the Holy Ghost. Or a preacher from a seminary or some Bible school using the trinitarian baptism or compromising with the Word to some creed or denomination, is that a thinking man's Filter? Not the way I see it, brother. It's a foolish man drawing through that. It's right. Could you imagine that? Instead of using God's Word as a Filter for his soul, letting that old creed and denomination pile in on top of him like that, instead of taking God's Word for a Filter... And then he's all contaminated and let them induce into him doctrines of men, doing things, almost deceiving the very elected and neglecting the Word when he could draw to his own soul, if there's anything in there to draw by. But if that predestinated seed... Don't miss this. If that predestinated seed is not in there, it will not draw through there. Because it'll draw for its desire." [*A Thinking Man's Filter, Jeffersonville IN 65-0822E*]

"Look at the great Saint Paul in I Corinthians 13; He said, "Though I speak with tongue of men and Angels..." Now, you that want, or somebody want to lay onto that that's the evidence of the Holy Ghost? Paul said, "Though I speak with tongues like men and Angels, and have not charity" like you all have here among you, "I'm nothing." See? You could speak with tongues, yes, because It's the Word. A preacher can take this Word, and go forth and preach It, and say that Word, and that Word will grow. But the preacher could be a hypocrite himself. It's the Word. See? But the true living creature of God takes all of the purpose, the Word. "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out." And you add something else with That, you got a perverted plant." [*Power Of Transformation, Prescott AZ, 65-1031M*] [[1Corinthians 13:1-2](#)] [[Matthew 4:4](#)]

"Pentecostal theologians admit that they have no Scripture setting forth that people speak with tongues when baptized by the Holy Ghost. They admit that they infer it from the experiences set forth in the Book of Acts wherein three out of five times the people spoke with tongues. And they also say without any Scripture that there are two kinds of tongues. One is the tongue you speak in while receiving the Holy Ghost and it is the 'evidence', while later on if you believe, you can receive the gift of tongues whereby you may speak often." [*The Smyrnaean Church Book 65-1207*]

"However, they say, once having spoken in tongues as the evidence of receiving, you may never speak again. Once more we are anxious to know where this is found in the Word. If it isn't there, then God hath not spoken it and woe unto him who would add to that Word. But there is something in the

Word about this very subject that they ignore completely. I Corinthians 13. It mentions tongues of men and angels. These would be known and unknown tongues. Modern Pentecostals say that they can receive the Holy Ghost speaking in unknown or angelic tongues. They have the cart before the horse, for in Acts 2 the people spoke in a perfect dialect which even unbelievers heard and understood." *[The Smyrnaean Church Book 65-1207]*

"I know it is a great temptation to refer back to the day of Pentecost and also to the day when the Holy Ghost fell in the house of Cornelius and then set those two identical experiences as the evidence of the Baptism with the Holy Ghost. But on each occasion the tongues were understood by the listeners. This is a far cry from the modern babel of confusion of Pentecostal meetings. And if this were not enough to persuade us to leave off such reasoning, what will we do when we are confronted with the fact that people who have never spoken in tongues have some of the other eight manifestations in their lives, such as word of wisdom, the discerning of spirits, a word of knowledge, faith, healing and even miracles? And this observation is even more interesting in the light that tongues is the least of the nine gifts; so when we see people who do not, nor ever have spoken in tongues, use greater gifts than those who do speak in tongues, we must discount such a doctrine even more completely than before." *[The Smyrnaean Church Book 65-1207]*

"Remember now, John the Baptist was both the prophet and the messenger of his day. He was filled with the Holy Ghost from his mother's womb. When he was baptizing in Jordan the Word of God (Jesus) came to him. The Word always comes to the truly Spirit-filled. That is the evidence of being filled with the Holy Ghost. That is what Jesus said would be the evidence. He said, "And I will pray the Father and He will send you another Comforter that He may abide with you forever. Even the Spirit of truth, Whom the world cannot receive." Now we know what Truth is. "Thy Word is Truth," John 17:17. Again in John 8:43, "Why do ye not understand My speech? even because ye cannot hear My Word." *[The Pergamean Church Age Book 65-1207] [John 17:17] [John 8:43]*

"Did you notice that Jesus said that the world could not receive the Holy Ghost? Well, in this verse I just read, neither could they receive the Word. Why? Because the Spirit and the Word are one, and if you have the Holy Spirit as the prophets, the Word would come to you. You would receive it." *[The Pergamean Church Age Book 65-1207]*

"In John 14:26, "But the Comforter, Which is the Holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Here again we find the Word coming because of the Spirit of God. Again in John 16:13, "Howbeit when He the Spirit of Truth ( Word) is come, He will guide you into all truth, (Thy Word is truth), and He shall not speak of Himself: but whatsoever He shall hear (Word of God), that shall He speak ( Word): and

He will show you things to come." (Spirit bringing the Word of Prophecy).  
[*The Pergamean Church Age Book 65-1207*] [[John 14:26](#)] [[John 16:13](#)]

"I want you to note very carefully that Jesus did not say that the evidence of being baptized with the Holy Ghost was speaking in tongues, interpreting, prophesying, or shouting and dancing. He said the evidence would be that you would be in the truth; you would be in the Word of God for your age. Evidence has to do with receiving that Word." [*The Pergamean Church Age Book 65-1207*]

"What crucial times are these in which we live. How careful we must be that we remain true to this Word and not take from it or add to it, for he who would speak where God has not spoken makes Him a liar. What I have particularly in mind is this: About the turn of the century the hunger for God that was generated in the Philadelphian Age brought a cry for the Spirit of God. And when the cry was answered by God sending forth manifestation in tongues, interpretation and prophecy, a group immediately, and most contrary to the Word, drew up a doctrine that tongues was the evidence of being baptized with the Holy Ghost. Tongues were far from evidence. They were manifestation, but not evidence. The falsity of the doctrine can not only be seen by a lack of Scripture to substantiate it, but those who subscribed to the doctrine immediately organized on the basis of the doctrine, proving that they were not in the truth as they would have people believe. Oh, it looked good. It looked like the return of Pentecost." [*The Laodicean Church Age Book 65-1207*]

### **Bible References:**

I Corinthians 13:1-2; John 6:37, 44; 8:43; 14:26; 16:13; 17:17

---

### **What is the difference between the Holy Ghost and the Holy Spirit?**

"Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost." [[Matthew 1:18](#)]

Ghost: pneuma {pnyoo'-mah} pneu'ma from Spirit, Holy Ghost, Spirit (of God), Spirit (of the Lord), (My) Spirit, Spirit (of truth), Spirit (of Christ), etc  
[*GREEK LEXICON*]

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? [[Luke 11:13](#)]

Spirit: pneuma {pnyoo'-mah} pneu'ma from Spirit, Holy Ghost, Spirit (of God), Spirit (of the Lord), (My) Spirit, Spirit (of truth), Spirit (of Christ), etc  
[*GREEK LEXICON*]

**Bible References:**

Matthew 1:18; Luke 11:13

◆-----◆

**Since I received the baptism of the Holy Ghost, I have not seen the manifestation of any of the nine gifts of the Holy Ghost in me as in I Corinthians 12. Why haven't I operated any gift? Does it mean I haven't really received the Holy Ghost?**

"And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues." *[I Corinthians 12:28]*

"Just recently it was asked of me by some very precious brethren that said, "Now, that we have come into the way, Brother Branham, now that we found the Lord and received the Holy Ghost, shall we seek gifts for our ministry that we should do?" I said, "Don't never do it." See? Don't never advise people to do something like that, 'cause usually a guy that wants to do it is a guy that--that can't do it. It's the guy that's trying to run from it is the one that God uses. See? If he's trying to get away from it, "Oh, brother, I tell you, I... The calling's in me but I... Whew. Man, I'd hate to try that." Well, there you are. You see? That--that's trying to run. If he's--if he wants to do it so bad, the first thing you know he finds himself a stuffed shirt. Like you say, "God, you give me power to move mountains; I tell You; I'll do something for You if You let me move mountains." No, he wouldn't; he can't even move himself to the right attitude (See?), so he'd never move mountains for God." *[Questions And Answers Jeffersonville, IN COD 61-0112]*

"There was a Methodist brother, three of them that comes to this church from up in Ohio, or northern Indiana. They said to me not long ago, said, "Brother Branham," said, "we just received the Holy Ghost, shall we now seek for gifts for our ministry?" I said, "Don't do it. Let it alone." And he turned and looked at me, said, "I just read a certain brother's book that told us after we received the Holy Ghost we should seek gifts for these to use this Holy Ghost." I said, "And become a stuffed shirt." See?" *[Perfect Strength By Perfect Weakness Jeffersonville, IN 61-1119]*

If you notice in the Bible, it's always those who are trying to get away from it that God uses. As long as a man's--wants to do something and thinks he's got enough ability he can put the job over, God could never use that man. Look at Moses running; look at Paul running, and the rest of them trying to get away from it. I said, "Don't seek nothing. God's got anything for you He'll give it to you." See? "And just let Him--let Him take care of that." I said, "Then you get some of these times like we got--have today that everybody's wanting to do this and do that and become some great person. Look what we got into with it. You see?" Instead of trying to be great, we ought to be trying--trying to find out how little we can get. See? Then God

can use us. I got several Scriptures written out here that I should be referring to, I suppose, but I... we... I probably won't have time to do it. But we are..." *[Perfect Strength By Perfect Weakness Jeffersonville, IN 61-1119] [Matthew 23:12]*

**Bible References:**

I Corinthians 12; Matthew 23:12



# Marriage and Divorce

David said in Psalm 68:11, "The Lord gave the Word: great was the company of those that published it."

The prophet of God to this End-Time age, Brother William Branham, said in Marriage & Divorce: "But where there's a question, there must also be an answer. And now being an answer, as I have said before, this week, there must be a correct answer. And if we get an answer to anything, and it-it isn't right, then we know that it was wrong. But there is, you would still ask until the true question is answered, if you want to know Truth. And being this is a Bible question, it should be a Bible answer." *[Marriage and Divorce, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0221M]*

The following are some of the FAQs troubling the minds of some folks, especially the young believers, as well as other enquirers whose minds are being bombarded with winds of strange doctrines that have no Scriptural foundations.

You will do well to "search the Scriptures to see if these things be so", and by so doing, come to the knowledge of the Truth that will set you free from deception. God bless you as you study along.

-- Jim Nyamekye

## **Marriage & Divorce**

**If a person's African American (black) mother was raped by a Caucasian (white) man, who should this person marry?**

"And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good." [*Genesis 1:11-12*]

"When that great fuss come up down there at Shreveport here not long ago, that old colored preacher stood out there; he's got a place in my heart. He said, "I never was ashamed because I'm a colored man." Said, "God made me what I am, and I'm proud of it." But said, "Today I'm ashamed the way you people are acting. The way my own people's acting, it makes me ashamed." Oh, my. What are we doing, friends? Men think they know all about it. The people would be better off if you'd just let them the way they are, the way God made them. Let the brown race marry the brown race, the white race marry the white race, the dark race, the yellow race and what ever more, stay the way God made them. If a violet... God made it and it was white, let it remain white. If it's blue, black, brown, whatever the flower is, let it alone. If corn was raised a certain way, yellow corn, don't mix with white corn. If you do, you mix it up, then it can't breed itself back again." [*Condemnation By Representation, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1113*] [*Genesis 1:11*]

"I'm a southerner. The big boss up here says (this nation) what they say is all right. I think in the segregation condition of the south, some of them said to me one time, said, "Brother Branham, being a southerner, what do you think about segregation?" I said, "It's not for me to say. The boss, government, said, 'Let it be what it is, permit them to marry, and so forth.'" I said, "That's--that's up to them. As an American, I abide by the laws." To me, you ought to leave it the way God had it. He made white men, black men, brown men. He's a God of variety. Let them stay the way God made them. That's what I think. If I was a black man, I'd--I'd want--I'd want to stay in my class of people. If I was a Chinese, yellow, I'd want to stay that way. Being that I'm Anglo-Saxon, white, let me marry amongst the white, teach my children the same, and just stay the kind of a flower and the color that God made us at the beginning. After all, He's the One that made it." [*Life, Salem, OR 62-0719B*]

"Now, I don't believe in mixing marriages. I believe that a white man should not marry a colored girl, or a colored girl marry a white man, or a yellow marry a colored, or a white, or a... I believe the brown, black, white, and races of people are like a flower garden of God, and I do not believe they should be crossed up. I believe that's the way God made them, and I believe that's the way they should remain. What... It fools me that I seen some real pretty colored girl, intelligent, nice looking kid, just as pretty as any woman you'd want to see... What does she want to marry a white man and have

mulatto children? What would an intelligent colored girl want with such a thing as that? Is because that something... that communist... And how would a--a fine a-a-a colored man want to marry a white woman and have mulatto children? I don't believe I... I believe you should stay just what we are. We--we're servants of Christ. And God made me... If He made me, my color black, I'd be happy to be a black man for God. If He made me yellow, I'd be a happy yellow man for Christ. If He made me white, I've a--happy white man for Christ. If He made me brown, or red, an Indian, whatever it is, I'd stay my same color. That would be me. I want to be like my Maker made me." [Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0830E] [Genesis 1:11-12]

### **Bible References:**

Genesis 1: 11-12

◆-----◆

### **Is marriage a union of one man with one woman?**

"If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly." [Titus 1:6]

"I say this so that you'll understand. This is the adult class, and we're mostly all married people, probably ninety percent. And I hope the young women and men understands, or boys what I... To understand me just to explain something. If a man takes to himself a wife, a woman, and she becomes his wife, and they live together as husband and wife for hun--for fifty years, they're just as clean and pure and unadulterated if they'd never knew one another. That's--that's God's program. But for that man or woman to go and live with another man or a woman, that perverts, makes illegitimate children born. But if they live together in that perfect harmony, that's God's way. But Satan comes around and puts lust in the man or the woman, and they live contrary to those marriage vows, and that's perverting. It's the very same sexual affair, but it's perverted. So that's what Satan does with God's correct thing. He perverts it. That's what Satan is doing today with the real genuine (listen), to the real message of God. He perverts it, makes something else, makes it appear to be something that it's not." [Perfection, Jeffersonville, IN 56-0610]

"I like to think of weddings. I've had the privilege of marrying quite a few people. And I think when I bring a young man and a young woman down to the altar, and see them come down through the church, and she, pretty with her wedding garments on, and the veil over her face and hanging down; and the bridegroom straight, dressed beautiful, and young, and full of vigor and as they walk down there in their very best of life, and take that marriage vow, I think there's something sweet about it. There's something sacred, because that it reminds me that there will be another great wedding someday, when Christ's bride will come walking down the corridors of glory. The

Bridegroom will have everything ready. There'll be a wedding and a supper. How we love to think of setting across the table from each other, and shaking one another's hands, and tears running down our cheeks. And to think, He will come around, wipe all tears from our eyes, say, "Don't cry. It's all over now. Enter into the joys of the Lord that's been prepared for you since the foundation of the world." Oh, brother, that will make us love one another more." [The Marriage Of The Lamb, Phoenix, AZ 62-0121e]

"Marriage in one sense is a type. The earthly marriage here is a type of the heavenly marriage. Now, let's go over it just for a few moments, to rehearse it a moment. The first thing there is, there must be a decision made. The first thing takes in natural marriage is a decision has to be made. The young lady has to make her decision whether she wants this young man, and the young man, whether he wants the young woman. There has to be a decision made, and you have to make it. She must be the only woman in the world that you love, and he must be the only man. If it isn't, then you made a wrong decision. And that's the same way it is by making the decision for Christ. The first thing you have to do, is make up your mind whether you're going to serve God and take Him as your Saviour; or, you're not going to do it. Are you going to serve the world, are you going to serve Christ? You have to make up your mind. There has to be a decision made. When you make up your mind that you're either going to serve God or mammon, then you take your choice. But the decision has to be made." [The Marriage Of The Lamb, Phoenix AZ 62-0121e]

"We find out that the forecast foretells future events before they happen. Strange as it seems, that almighty God foretold, and took the welfare of the Baby, Jesus, and revealed it by a dream, what to do. Now that God, in this secondarily way, to His Own Son, revealed it to Joseph by a dream. The Bible said He did. Yes, sir. Now, Joseph was a good man, he was the son of David, and he was espoused to Mary. Now I'd like to pass this on, before we go further. "Espousing," in the East, was the same as marriage, is betrothal. As soon as they--as they were espoused, they were married. When that sacred vow between them was taken, read Deuteronomy 22:23, and you'll find out that when this woman and man agreed to be married (yet they did not take the vows for months later), if they even broke that vow, they were guilty of adultery. That's right. When they was espoused, they were just the same as marriage. The law had not given them rights to live together as husband and wife yet, but before God, when they promised one another, their words were sealed in God's Kingdom. And, to break that, was just committing adultery. And now Joseph was "espoused" to Mary. If minister brothers, if you'd study that right good, it'd clear you up on this marriage-and-divorce case that's so--so hard and different amongst the people today. Now notice Joseph, her husband, being a just man, see, now we find out that this could not be broken." [We Have Seen His Star, Tucson AZ 63-1216] [Matthew 1:18, 20] [Deuteronomy 22:23]

“On the case of marriage and divorce, I've asked you like a brother, hold your peace until you hear from me. Hear? Just go right on as you have lived. I'm taking up too much of the time there. "We were married twenty-one years ago (yeah)... justice of the peace." Sister dear, brother dear, one time a salesman was telling me he walked into a church (He was a Christian.) up in Connecticut or somewhere up there, great big church, just went in to pray. It wasn't--he was a Pentecostal, but he went in there to pray. And said when he got in there and knelt down in the church to pray... said he was riding along, was tired, kind of homesick, he's a salesman, and he's selling stuff, and said he--for--to factories. And he went in there to--to make some buys or something, then he come by the church, thought, "I'll go... I believe I'll go in and pray." The door's open; said, he went in. Didn't hear nobody, so he knelt down and started praying. After he was praying there, stayed about a hour, said, directly he heard some doors slam or something; he thought it was a custodian or something of the church. Said, after while he noticed here come--he heard somebody talking. He slipped up there to look, and looked around to see whether it was the custodian. It was a man and woman standing before the altar holding one another's hands, said, "I take you, dear, to be my lawful wedded wife." See? She said, "I take you, dear to be my lawful wedded husband." "Why," he said, "this is a strange thing," said, this Pentecostal, he said, "this man and woman getting marriage without a preacher." See? And so he just set down and waited; and after they made their vows to live true to one another, only death would separate them, they put their arms around one another, kissed each other, turned around and walked out smiling. He said, "Just a moment." He said, "I'm kind of curious; I'm a stranger." Said, "You all getting married?" Said, "Yes." "Without a preacher?" He said, "No." Said, "We been married forty years." He said, "We got married right here at this altar forty years ago, and every year we come back and renew our vows." That's a good idea. See? But as far as married, when you promise her, she takes your word; you take her word; and God takes both your word." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830m*]

### **Bible References:**

Titus 1:6; I Timothy 3:2, 12; Matthew 1:18, 20; Deuteronomy 22:23

---

### **Is there a problem with mixed race marriages?**

"And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good." [*Genesis 1:11-12*]

“Hybreeding, hybreeding, oh, how terrible, hybreeding. They hybreed the people. You know it's a big molding pot. I've got hundreds of precious colored friends that's borned again Christians. But on this line of segregations and things they're talking about, hybreeding the people. What, tell me what fine cultured, fine Christian colored woman would want her baby to be a mulatto by a white man? No, sir. It's not right. What white woman would want her baby to be a mulatto by a colored man? God made us what we are. Let's stay what God made us; I believe it's right.” *[Condemnation By Representation, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1113]* [\[Genesis 1:11\]](#)

“When that great fuss come up down there at Shreveport here not long ago, that old colored preacher stood out there; he's got a place in my heart. He said, "I never was ashamed because I'm a colored man." Said, "God made me what I am, and I'm proud of it." But said, "Today I'm ashamed the way you people are acting. The way my own people's acting, it makes me ashamed." Oh, my. What are we doing, friends? Men think they know all about it. The people would be better off if you'd just let them the way they are, the way God made them. Let the brown race marry the brown race, the white race marry the white race, the dark race, the yellow race and whatevermore, stay the way God made them. If a violet... God made it and it was white, let it remain white. If it's blue, black, brown, whatever the flower is, let it alone. If corn was raised a certain way, yellow corn, don't mix with white corn. If you do, you mix it up, then it can't breed itself back again.” *[Condemnation By Representation, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1113]* [\[Genesis 1:11\]](#)

“If a mule was--or a jack was a jack and jenny to begin with, let them stay that way. Don't mix them with horses. You make a renegade. Hybrid, oh it's such a curse. Go back to where God started. Let's go back to the beginning. Go back to where God brought us what we're supposed to be. I say this with respects. I say this with honor. I'm going to Africa . But you know what? To my precious colored brethren and sisters, one of the greatest mistakes this nation made, it made it on November 11, this year. That's was its great fatal mistake.” *[Condemnation By Representation, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1113]*

“In the Old Testament a child that was hybrid, borned out of holy wedlock could not even come in the congregation of the Lord for ten generations: took ten generations to breed it out. That's four hundred years to breed out a illegitimate child; could not even come into the congregation of the Lord; hybreeding: a woman vowed to her husband and live with another man and have a baby by him: a horrible thing. Today, we have so much fussing and stewing about this segregation of white and colored and everything. Why don't they leave it alone? Let it the way God made it. Tell me what real good, smart, intelligent, beautiful, colored woman would want to have a baby by a white man to make it a mulatto? Not sense. Many thing the colored people has is far beyond the white man.” *[But It Wasn't So From The Beginning, Bloomington, IL 61-0411]*

"I think of that colored minister stood down there that day in Shreveport . He said, "I never was ashamed of being a black man. God made me a black man, and I appreciate my Creator making me this way. It's the way He wanted me." But said, "Today, to see my people acting the way they are, then I'm ashamed I'm a black man." God bless his loyal heart. Certainly. What good would a white woman want to have a baby by a colored man making him a mulatto child? It's not sensible. If God wanted a man brown, black, white, whatever color He wanted him, that's God's creation. That's the way he wanted it. He wants white flowers, blue flowers; God's a God of variety. He likes big mountains, little mountains, deserts, plains, white, black, short, fat, and indifferent. God's a God of variety." *[But It Wasn't So From The Beginning, Bloomington, IL 61-0411]*

"But I don't believe in marrying, intermarrying like that. I don't believe in a white... What--what business would a beautiful, young, intelligent colored girl want to marry a white man for, and have mulatto children? What would a fine, intelligent colored girl want to do a thing like that for? I can't understand it. And what would a white woman want to marry a colored man, with mulatto children? Why don't you stay the way God made you? "Be content with such as you have." See? Now notice the virgin birth, and the prophets. All right." *[A Paradox, Tampa, FL 64-0418B] [Genesis 1:11]*

"Now, I don't believe in mixing marriages. I believe that a white man should not marry a colored girl, or a colored girl marry a white man, or a yellow marry a colored, or a white, or a... I believe the brown, black, white, and races of people are like a flower garden of God, and I do not believe they should be crossed up. I believe that's the way God made them, and I believe that's the way they should remain. What... It fools me that I seen some real pretty colored girl, intelligent, nice looking kid, just as pretty as any woman you'd want to see... What does she want to marry a white man and have mulatto children? What would an intelligent colored girl want with such a thing as that? Is because that something... that communist... And how would a--a fine a-a-a colored man want to marry a white woman and have mulatto children? I don't believe I... I believe you should stay just what we are. We--we're servants of Christ. And God made me... If He made me, my color black, I'd be happy to be a black man for God. If He made me yellow, I'd be a happy yellow man for Christ. If He made me white, I've a--happy white man for Christ. If He made me brown, or red, an Indian, whatever it is, I'd stay my same color. That would be me. I want to be like my Maker made me." *[Questions And Answers 4, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0830E] [Genesis 1:11-12]*

### **Bible References:**

Genesis 1:11-12

**My husband and I were married in the Message but separated and got each of us remarried another. I want to give my life back to the Lord but am I sinning because I am married to my second husband while my first husband is alive?**

"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." [1 John 1:9]

"This other question is really not a question, it just says: I lived many years in sin until I found the Lord. Please, Brother Branham, I have sinned again, and I am not worthy to come before you in this holy place. Please tell me if I can be restored wholly again. Please help me, Brother Branham, I have a devil in me. Help me. Will you lay your hands upon me and restore me again? Now, there is a question; I never noticed it when I read it awhile ago. There is a question. Now, if that person is present... Let me just read it to you: I have lived--I have lived many years in sin until I found the Lord. Please, Brother Branham,... (See?)... I have sinned again, and I'm not worthy to come before you in this holy place. Please tell me if I can be restored whole again. Yes. You have not sinned, my friend, so far in God but what you could be restored. If you had sinned so far that you could not be restored, you'd never want to be restored. See, see? But as long as there is Something dealing with your heart, you're still in line of restoration. "Guilty of the least is guilty of the whole." I have sinned many times; every day every one of us do things that we don't want to do." [Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527] [James 2:10]

"It's in our heart... You don't want to be that way or you wouldn't ask this question. See? That's itself a proof that God's still dealing with you. You've probably gotten nervous, probably Satan telling you that you can't be restored. He's a-lying, certainly, he is. Because look, if there is a deep calling, there's got to be a Deep to respond to the call. If there's a hunger for Something, that Something's got to be somewhere or you would have no hunger for It. See? As I've said lots of time. Before a fish had a fin on his back, there had to be a water first for him to swim in or he wouldn't had any fin. Before there's a tree to grow in the earth, there had to be an earth first before there was a tree, because the earth had to be first for the tree to grow." [Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527] [Psalm 43:7]

"Now, before there can be a creation, there has to be a Creator to create the creation. See what I mean? Now, as long as you are wanting and hungering to get back to God, there's a God somewhere calling to you (See?), or you wouldn't be hungering. There's a Creator. Now, if you... There is a place that you can cross where you can't get back, but when that is, you're down there again in the same shape you was. It goes to show that you only fell from grace. Backsliding's not lost; I want somebody to tell me where backsliding's lost, and prove it to the Bible. Backslider's not lost; he's just out of fellowship. Israel backslid but they never lost their covenant; they lost their--their praises and joy. David lost the joy of his salvation when he took



Bathsheba, Uriah's wife, but he never lost his salvation. He never said "restore to me my salvation"; he said, "Restore to me the joy of my salvation." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*] [*Psalm 51:12*]

"Oh, there's so much of this legalism today, the "touch not, taste not." You don't do things legally. I didn't come to this church tonight legally. I feel tired; I--I--I've been nervous; I'm upset; I'm wondering about something that's out before me; my heart's burning, even as such as much till my heart's a-fluttering. I got a cramp, pain, right at this minute, just shooting back and forth, up and down through here; weak, nervous, trembly; catch a hold here and squeeze; got my toes squeezed up in my shoes. I felt anything but come down here. Why did I come, then? Because I love God. Live or die, I must stand here for Him. It's not because I have to. He wouldn't care about whether I did or not. I'd--If I'd die I'd go to heaven anyhow. But I'm coming because I love Him. You serve God because you love Him, not because you just got to do it. Because you love Him enough..." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*]

"I'm not true to my wife because I'm afraid she'd divorce me. I'm true to her because I love her. There's no other woman in the world but her. That's the reason I'm true to her. Not because... If I done a mistake and they thought I did something wrong, come to her, say, "Meda, honey, I didn't mean to do that." She'd forgive me for it; I know she would. I'd forgive her; I love her. But I--I'd forgive her; she'd forgive me. But I wouldn't do it for nothing; I love her too much to do it. It isn't because I didn't think she'd forgive me; it's the idea that I love her too much to do it in the first place. And as long as I love her like that, I'll never do it; and if she loves me the way she's supposed to, she won't either. And you love the Lord with all your heart; you don't have to worry about these things. If you make a mistake, you don't sin willfully, you just done something wrong. See, you've slipped back. True, you was up here in fellowship; you've dropped back down in this muss down here again." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*]

"But what is it? It's just like a--an eagle. One time I saw up here at Cincinnati Zoo; I took Sarah and was going down there. If anything I seen that hurt me, is to see something penned up. I just can't stand to see anything in a cage, even little birds. And I know you women have them little birds, you turn them out. When I was a little boy I used to say, "If ever I get a chance, when I get to be a man, I'll slip in every house and turn them poor little guys loose." Yes, sir. I said... Setting up there in the hot sun, and them say, "Hah, hah, hah," and the woman out somewhere on the back porch smoking a cigarette, and that poor little bird setting there burning up. He can't do nothing about it, he just has to set there. And he wasn't born for that. I thought, "Boy, if I could slip up there and let him out, he wouldn't be there very long." See?" [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*]

"I hate to see anything penned up. I hate to see a man calls hisself Christian then penned down by some kind of a church creed, "I can't say, 'Amen.' I--I can't believe in that. The pastor says don't believe it." Oh, my, goodness. You're born free. Then how about a big eagle? He's a heavenly bird. He lives way in above the clouds. That's where he goes of a morning, way so high, nothing else can follow him, not another bird. He'd disintegrate in the air if he tried to follow him. He's a special-made bird. And then somebody had caught him in a man-made trap, he had caught this big eagle and put him in this cage. And the poor old fellow... I looked at him and my heart just burned. He looked at that side like that; he didn't know how to get out of that cage. He would just get across there, and he--he knowed how he'd take off, and he'd start flopping his wings. And here he'd go, he was banging his head up against the bars and beat the feathers out of his arm, wing feathers here, and all across his head, till it was bleeding. He hit that bar so hard it'd knock him plumb back on his back. He'd lay there and roll them weary-looking eyes, look up towards that sky, "There's where I belong. There's my home. There's where I was born for. But, looky, between me and there is a cage. Well, the only thing I know, I'm put my mind to it; here I come," and "bang," he'd go right back again." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*]

"I thought, "Oh, my, isn't that terrible. I wish they'd sell him to me. I'd pawn my Ford to buy him (See?), just to turn him loose." See? Oh, it made me feel so bad, that poor big bird there, beat the feathers... I thought, "That's the most horrible sight I ever seen." No, I take it back, the most horrible sight I ever seen is a man born to be a son of God and then penned up in some creed. And he looks up there and sees a God that he really wants to serve, but he just can't do it. They won't let him do it (See?): penned up. That's a horrible thing." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*]

"Yes, yes, sister, brother, ever who wrote this, if you have fallen down here, that don't mean you're lost. You're just an eagle got into a pen; that's all. You're caged-up down here in sin again. You don't want to be there; that's the reason you're looking upward. There you are, "O Brother Branham, I once lived up there, is there a way here?" Yes. Reminds me of one day (oh, a little boy) I was walking around behind the farm, and there was--somebody had tied an old crow to keep him out of the corn. And that poor old fellow was just about starved to death. I couldn't be that mean to do that. He tied the old crow by the foot, and the old fellow had eat everything was around; he couldn't get nothing else. The farmer just left him. And he was so poor that he--he couldn't even get up. Just he... And the crows would fly over and say, "Caw, caw, caw." In other words, say, "Come on, Johnny Crow. Wintertime's coming; let's go south." But he couldn't do it; he was tied." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*]

"Well, you just lay your hands by faith upon Him, say, "Lord, I believe it," up you come. That's right. Confess your sins. See, "He that hides his sins

will not prosper, covers his sins. But he that will confess his sins," there's where you get freedom and justification, when you're willing to say "I'm sinned, I'm wrong." That's what you said here: "I have fallen; I am sinned. I'm dead wrong. Is there a chance for me to be whole again?" Absolutely. The minute that you desire it, that shows that God dropped the Lifeline down to pick you up. Just rise up on His Lifeline of faith and prayer; move right on up into the rest of the eagles like that; go flopping away. That's right. He died in your place to take away your sins. You just believe on Him, flop your wings, and fly away with the rest of them. Don't stay in that pit of the devil. No, sir." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN COD 62-0527*] [*Proverbs 28:13*] [*I John 1:9*]

**Bible References:**

Genesis 1:28; James 2:10; Psalm 43:7; 51:12; Proverbs 28:13; I John 1:9

# New Birth

We, as Christians, have questions that need to be answered. We want to know how to live closer to Christ, how to raise our children according to biblical standards, whether we should go to church, who the four horsemen of Revelations the sixth chapter are, about marriage and divorce, and the list goes on. If you are interested in life, and life's responsibilities, you will have a desire to want to live right. There is something in all of us that needs answers! In the Old Testament, if an Israelite had a question, and there was a prophet in the land, they could go to him and get their answer, as if it were an answer from Jehovah. As II Chronicles 20:20 says: "...believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper."

You will find in this book biblical answers to many of your questions, from the late Rev. William M. Branham, a prophet to this generation. He regularly had "Questions and Answers" in his church in Jeffersonville Indiana, USA. The questions asked then are questions many still have today. The answers go beyond cultural boundaries, because they are answered from the Bible, the only standard that remains timeless and true. Brother Branham began one of his "Questions and Answers" services by saying, "the reason we do this is to find out what's on the people's mind, what they're thinking about. And that's what makes a good strong church." I pray that this book will strengthen Christ's Bride around the world.

-- Bill Ivy

## New Birth

**Dear Brother Branham, my question is on baptism. When is a person saved? I have heard it was when a person believed. Some say that when you receive the Holy Ghost you are saved, even though you haven't been baptized in water, as in the case of Cornelius at Acts 10:47. Some say Paul was saved on the road to Damascus, but in Acts 22:16, says that he still had his sins three days later. Can a person be baptized in the Holy Spirit as Cornelius was, and still have his sins, since he has not had water baptism, on--or is a person's passage to heaven not until he has had water baptism, even though he has the Holy Spirit? [Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M]**

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." [*Romans 6:3-4*]

"Now, I kinda believe that the brother may be saying to me or getting me to say it (or maybe he believes in it; I don't know) and--of something that I do think is just a--a little bit contrary to real, true faith in the Word. I... This sounds like that the brother is saying... Now, which is all right. Brother, you may be setting here; and that's fine. I--I think that's a good... I'm so glad you put it on here. Now, see? But I do not believe in being baptized in water to regeneration (See?), because when you do, that omits the Blood. See? You are baptized in water to show that regeneration has taken place. See? That's just an outward--a symbol of regeneration. The whole thing rests solemnly upon predestination. See? But we don't know who is and who isn't; therefore, we preach the Gospel. By faith we just go preaching." [*Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M*] [*Romans 6:1-5*]

"Now, I believe the reason that Paul had to be baptized there, because it's officially and it's essential in the Bible that we are baptized. Because I take right back to this then: when the thief was hanging on the cross... And he died without being baptized at all, and yet with a promise that Jesus would meet him in paradise that day--in paradise, not in the regions of the lost, because it was the first time the opportunity was presented to him. And I believe the same conditions was with those hearts at the house of Cornelius when they had received the Word of God with gladness. And the Holy Spirit is that Word quickened, and It had been quickened to them. That's the reason the Holy Ghost begin to speak out in other tongues and prophesy. It was the receptacle hearts of the people that the Word fell into, seeing all the supernatural. That's what puzzles me today in this hour that we're living in. After that bunch of Romans had--and Greeks, as they were, had just seen the manifestation of a vision made sure, the Holy Ghost so alarmed them hearts till while Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on them. See?"

*[Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M] [Acts 10:44-47; 22:1-16]*

"Just like... See, Cornelius said, "Go call up..." He was a centurion, and that come, "century" is from a hundred. He was over a hundred men. He's a Roman centurion; and he'd--he had seen a vision while he was praying, and an Angel come to him. He was a good man. He say go down to Joppa, one Simon, a tanner, and there's one named Simon Peter. He's up... You'll find him there, and he'll come tell you the Word." Well, he thought that vision was so real. "I couldn't have been asleep; I was looking right at the--the Angel." So he sent some of his faithfulest soldiers down. And while there, God was making the apostle ready at the other end of the line. And He said, "Now, rise." He said... Seeing he was up on top of the house waiting for the--Mrs. Simon to fix the dinner. And while he was up there... He'd been hungry, probably walking, the apostle had, through the--the deserts. And--and he was laying up there on the house just before dinner, on the housetop, as it was customary. Still do the same thing, lay upon the roof, and they go down a ladder and sometimes steps and things, off the roof--set up there in the cool of the evening." *[Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M] [Acts 10:44]*

"Now, now, he yet, while he yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell. Then Peter said, "Can we forbid water, seeing that these received the Holy Ghost like we did up there." I believe their sins were already gone, for the Holy Spirit would've not come in; and He would not have come in 'less it'd been a predestinated vessel. He knew that they would follow." *[Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M] [Acts 10:44-48]*

"I believe Paul, the reason that he had to be baptized again is, he'd persecuted the Christians. That's right. And he--God knew, 'cause He said, "I have chosen him," He said to Ananias, the prophet. When He noticed Saul was down there in a room, blackened face and darkened eyes, and he'd--he'd prayed so hard and dust all over him, and he was blinded from the Pillar of Fire that appeared to him on the road down; and He said, "I have chosen him a vessel to the Gentiles." God knew that--that Ananias would be able to baptize him in the Name of Jesus Christ in the Damascus River three days later. But I believe his sins were already remitted, but he had to do this to show to the world. And I believe that that's the reason that we must be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ. And I believe predestinated seed will see it, and only them will see it." *[Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M] [Acts 9:10-20]*

"Now, I believe that you are--are--are saved by accepting Jesus Christ. And water baptism is an outward expression to show that something inwardly has happened, because water has no virtue; it's just a symbol. And I believe that you're saved when you... Now, there's many people... Let me straighten this for brother. There's many people that are--say they're saved; many are baptized in Jesus' Name; many speak in tongues, and have all kinds of signs

of the Holy Ghost, and still not even saved. That's right. "Many will come to Me in that day and say, 'Lord, have not I prophesied in Your Name?' (preacher), 'Have not I in Your Name cast out devils and done many mighty works.'" He'd say, "Depart from Me, you that work iniquity; I never even knew you." See? So all those things, yet it--it's--it's God; it's in His hands. But when I see that... You say, "Well then, why do you recall the people to be rebaptized?" Is because I'm following the pattern of the beginning. We can't lose that blueprint." [*Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M*] [[Matthew 7:22-23](#)]

"Now, we take apostle Paul when he found certain disciples that were wonderful people. I believe they were saved, and yet they had not been baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ, though they had been baptized (Acts 19). Paul passed through the upper coast of Ephesus; he finds certain disciples. And he said unto them, "Have you receive the Holy Ghost since ye believed?" And they said unto him, "We don't know about the Holy Ghost, whether there be any Holy Ghost." He said, "Then unto what were you baptized?" They said, "We've been baptized. John baptized us, the same man that baptized Jesus." That's a pretty good baptism. Watch this stern apostle though. He said, "But John only baptized unto repentance," not for remission of sins, because the Sacrifice had not been killed, baptized unto... And when they heard this, they were rebaptized in the Name of Jesus Christ, and the Holy Ghost came upon them." [*Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M*] [[Acts 19:2-8](#)]

"Now, what did this do? Showed that these people who were predestinated unto Life, as soon as they saw the Scriptural Truth, they walked in the Truth and received the reward of a believer: the Holy Ghost came upon them, and they spoke in tongues, prophesied, magnified God. You get it now? See? They did that after they'd already had great joy, shouting, and praising God. In the Bible they had a Baptist preacher up there; he was baptized too. But he was, and he was--proved by the--by the Bible that Jesus was the Christ. And the people had great joy, and--and they was just so happy over it; and still they didn't have the Holy Ghost. They had to be rebaptized again. And Paul said in Galatians 1:8, "If a Angel from heaven comes and preaches any other gospel than this I've preached unto you, let him be accursed." Don't care what it would be..." [*Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M*] [[Acts 19:1-8](#)] [[Galatians 1:8](#)]

"Therefore, knowing these things... Maybe you don't know them, my brethren; but knowing these things, then I'm constrained and duty bound to God to carry out the plan of the first foundation, 'cause no other man can lay any other foundation than that which already laid; that's the apostles and the prophets. The prophets foretold it, and the apostles carried it out; and we're supposed to keep on carrying it till the building's completed. Now, I believe then, that a man is saved when he believes on the Lord Jesus Christ with all of his heart, and from his heart, not from his outside conscience now..."

*[Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M] [Acts 16:30-34] [John 7:38-39] [John 6:54]*

"So I believe that the pattern has been laid down. Every person in the Bible was baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ. Never one time was anybody ever baptized in the name of the Father, Son, Holy Ghost. See? Never was anybody ever sprinkled; they were all immersed. So I believe that when you are actually... To your question, precious brother, I believe that when God knows your heart... There'll be thousands there that's been baptized in Jesus' Name. You just go down a dry sinner and come up a wet one. See, see? But as the genuine, true believer, that you must walk in all of the faith and good conscience towards God, when you see it, you are baptized. But I believe that it's only in an outward expression showing that a inward work of grace has been done." *[Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M] [Acts 2:38]*

"Just same as God built the ark. Said, "Noah, get into it, you and your family and household." And they got into it. Now, I believe if there had not been an ark there, God would've let Noah set on a log or walk on the water. See? But he made an ark for him to get into, and that was the way of doing it; that was God's provided way. I believe that God saves a man by grace. In the Name of Jesus Christ through an outward expression is God's provided way to enter into it, for they was all baptized that way. I'm not condemning the other fellow, but that's just... I think that that's what it is. Water does not save a man, it only shows that he has been saved; it's an outward expression. Now, that might not be right, brother. If it isn't, well, we'll get it some other time or... All right." *[Questions And Answers 1, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823M] [Genesis 7:1] [Ephesians 2:3-8]*

### **Bible References:**

Romans 6:1-5; Acts 9:10-20; 10:44-48; 16:30-34; 19:1-8; 22:1-16; Matthew 7:22-23; Galatians 1:8; John 6:54; 7:38-39

---

### **How is a person to be Born Again?**

"Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever." *[1 Peter 1:23]*

"Christians, oh, you must have a personal relationship to God. In order to be a son of God, you must become relation to God. He must be your Father, in order for you to be a son. And only His sons and daughters are saved, not the members of a church, but sons and daughters. There's only one thing that will produce that, that's the new birth. The new birth is the only thing that will produce relationship to God. That right? [Congregation says, "Amen."--Ed.] Sons and daughters. Then when this takes place, then the men... Here's the question I want to get to you. The man says, "What do we do then after



we been born again?" So many ask me that question. "What should I do then, Brother Branham?" If you are born again, you're entire nature is changed. You are dead to the things you once thought. "Well," you say, "Brother Branham, when I joined church, I got that." Well, then, when, God said, "Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He still heals the sick. He still shows vision." "But, Brother Branham, my church!" Now, you're not born again. See? You can't be; for, if the very God, if His Life is in you, like you're in the life of your father. And if the very Life of God is in you, the very Spirit that was in Christ, in you, how can the Spirit live in Jesus Christ and write This, and then come back down in you and deny That? See? Can't do it. It'll punctuate every Word to be so." [*Is Your Life Worthy Of The Gospel, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0630E*] [[Hebrews 13:8](#)]

"That's the reason I don't believe any man-made system can stand. God has got one provided way. It isn't Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian; but it's Jesus Christ, by the new birth, believing that Bible. That's God's provided way, and the only way that He has, is in Jesus Christ, His Son. And, in His Son, He placed His Name. His! God's Name is Jesus, 'cause He came in His Father's Name. And so that would be God's Name, because He was God." [*God's Provided Place Of Worship, Los Angeles, CA 65-0425*] [[John 5:43](#)]

"Then the church natural is just a bunch of people in denominations, that joined. It's no more... I don't even no more call it "church." I don't like to refer to it. I like to refer to it as a "lodge," Methodist lodge, Baptist lodge, Pentecostal lodge. But the Church is the borned-again that's in Christ Jesus, that's new creatures. And so we still see that, that God keeps His Word." [*Does God Change His Mind, Los Angeles, CA 65-0427*]

"It is becoming, if a Christian would choose a wife, he ought to choose a genuine, born-again woman, regardless of what she looks like. It's what she is, what makes her. And then, again, that reflects his own godly character, and reflects what's in his mind and what's going to be in the future, for his family will be raised by such a woman, for the future plans for his home." [*The Choosing Of A Bride, Los Angeles, CA 65-0429E*]

"How about God joining Himself to something like that, a regular denominational prostitute? You think He would do it, "Having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof"? He would never do it. She must have His character in her. The real, true born-again Church must have the--the character that was in Christ, because the husband and wife are one. And if Jesus did only that which pleased God, kept His Word and manifested His Word, His Bride will have to be of the same kind of character. She could not, by no means, be a denomination. Because, then, no matter how much you want to say, "no," she is controlled by a board somewhere, that tells her what to do and what she can't do, and, many times, a million miles off of the true Word." [*The Choosing Of A Bride, Los Angeles, CA 65-0429E*] [[II Timothy 3:5](#)] [[Mark 10:8](#)]

“When you can read the Word of God, how that people should do, and this baptism of the Holy Ghost that we have today, and, people, why, they look at you as if you were crazy. You tell them, "You've got... They got to be born again. They got to believe the Bible.” [*The Choosing Of A Bride, Los Angeles, CA 65-0429E*]

“A genuine, born-again son of God! Amen! You can't do it yourself. It's totally impossible for a--a red-blooded male to walk before a female like that, without something taking place. But when there is Something on the inside; that little born-again Something here.” [*And Knoweth It Not, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0815*]

“Any man that's a real Christian, born again today, knows, since he was a little kid, or a little girl, either, that there was something in you that hungered for God. And you tried joining churches and everything else; it wouldn't work. What was it? It was that Word. You was hunting for a Filter. And one day It passed before you; you seen Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever. That satisfied the taste.” [*A Thinking Man's Filter, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822E*] [[Hebrews 13:8](#)]

“You got to be borned again, and that comes through God's Filter! Now there is a thinking man's Filter. I'm holding It in my hand. It won't produce a denominational taste, but It will certainly satisfy a holy man's taste, you know.” [*God's Power To Transform, Phoenix, AZ 65-0911*] [[John 3:3](#)]

“That's a real, genuine, born-again Christian. You could tempt him with anything you want to. He is still a Christian. Tempt her wherever you want to be, she is still a Christian.” [*Power Of Transformation, Prescott, AZ 65-1031M*]

“The Bible said, "Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, forever." Mark 16 said, "These signs shall follow them that believe." If a church preaches different from That, don't you. You die to that thing. Be born again, into the Word of God. "Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature." That's how far It was to go. "These signs shall follow them that believe, in all the world, and every creature that will believe." See how we got away from It? Sure. But She is responsible for It.” [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [[Mark 16:15, 17](#)] [[Hebrews 13:8](#)]

“That's the reason you have to be born again. You have to separate; you have to die to that first husband. You can't live with it. You just can't say, "Well, I'll divorce him, and hang him up here till occasion." No, sir. No writing of divorcement! He dies. The nature of the world has to die. Every speck of him has to die. You have to be reunited, again, with another Nature.” [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [[John 3:16](#)] [[Acts 2:38](#)]

“You separated from your first union, by spiritual death. Now you are born again, or remarried again, to the new spiritual union; of not your natural life of the things of the world, but of Eternal Life. That germ that was in you at the beginning, found you.” [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [[Romans 7:3-4](#)]

“Just as that eagle recognized that voice, so does a--a real, born-again Christian recognize the Voice of God speaking through the Word, when they see It anointed and a vindicated. Look. He looked up There. He didn't see this old hen cluck-cluck around here, "Join us and go over here. And go this, and go to this and that." He saw a--a being like he wanted to be, sailing in the air, screaming, free, up in the highs, above all the vultures and things of the earth. Hallelujah! He wanted to be that because it was in him to be that.” [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [[John 10:15-18, 26-30](#)]

“Now know, and so do every one of us know, that the whole rank of denominational, Pentecostal and all, are dead, that is, to the born-again Christian of the Message. Uh-huh. Your first husband is dead. You know he's dead. God let it die. It's finished. All of its scientific, intellectual, educational, scientific ways of its so-called Bible schools and things is perished. What's it done? Separated, oneness here, and trinities here, and twoness here, and over here, and down here, and such a mess up, and call themselves Pentecostals.” [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*]

### **Bible References:**

I Peter 1:23; Hebrews 13:8; John 5:43; II Timothy 3:5; Mark 10:8; 16:15, 17; John 3:3, 16; Acts 2:38; Romans 7:3-4

---

### **What are the results from being Born Again?**

"Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." [[John 3:3](#)]

“This person here is asking the question about the possibility of having the baptism of the Holy Ghost without signs following them. Now, it would... If you are born again you are--if you are born first as a human being and a normal human being... Now, I'm answering this in a--in a--a real juvenile way of doing it. But if you're born a normal human being, you will actually do the things that a normal human being would do. Is that right? When you're born as a human, the natural traits of a human being will follow you. You won't live in a tree, and try to fly with your wings like a bird, or--or--or something like that. That isn't--that wouldn't be a normal human being, the normal actions of a human being. The normal action of a human being would be to work, have--marry, have family, and do these things. That's natural,

norman--normal human beings, because you're born that. Then when you're born a Christian, born of the Spirit of God, you naturally take up the attributes of Christ." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830M*]

"This first conscience controls this body with see, taste, feel, smell, and hear, and it's just got us all scrupled up; we reason and everything else. But that new body, that comes from this born-again (not this first conscience, it'll pass away)... It's that inside something that lives." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830M*] [*II Corinthians 5:1-10*]

"The church has fallen through justification, Martin Luther; through sanctification, Wesley. But it, when it comes to the time of the baptism of the Holy Ghost, they show their colors; they want nothing to do with it. Nazarene, Pilgrim Holiness, Church of God, all those there who believe in sanctification, you can't lay a finger to it; it's truth. But when it comes a borderline, come right up to that spot to receive the Holy Ghost for the new birth, then what'd the devil do? Come around and try to twist it around. Oh, he's--he'll do everything that's in his known power to keep people out of there." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830M*]

"As long as you're in this life, you're going to be sticky and have a carnal nature that's going to bother you as long as you live; but the inside of you, you're born again. And when you're raised up, you're in the likeness of Christ and all the sin is gone from you. See? That's--that's the thing." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*] [*Romans 6:1-6*]

"When you use the expression that if we do not believe the Word, we will be eternally separated from Christ, do you mean the foolish virgin will live eternally, but they will be separated from the new Jerusalem where Christ will dwell with the Bride? Here are those who do not have the Holy Spirit, born again as the Scripture speaks of being born again. If the natural birth requires water, blood, and spirit, does not the spiritual birth require all three stages of grace before the person is truly born again?" [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

"This is a dying spirit in a dying body; but now, you can't be in two bodies at one time, but there can be two natures in you at one time. Now, the nature of the Spirit of the Lord... When you're BORN AGAIN, you're not born of physical, like the baby was; but what's happened, the spiritual birth has come to you. And while this spiritual birth is growing into your heart, of God, there is a physical or a celestial body growing to receive that spirit. And when the life leaves this body, it goes to that body. Just as when the body is presented to the earth, the spirit comes in, and when the spirit goes out of the body, there is a body waiting. "For we know that after this earthly tabernacle be dissolved, we have one already waiting." See? That's it, the spiritual body of the people." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville IN 64-0830E*] [*I Corinthians 15:15-57*]

“Brother Branham, is it wrong to grow--to grow and work in tobacco? I don't believe I got that.” Now, I'm against tobacco. I'm against the use of tobacco; any born again Christian will be; that's all, because it's wrong. We know that even the medical science say that's what starts most of throat and--and lung cancer is--is tobacco.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

“The real genuine colored people, there's a genuine bunch of borned again, godly saints in them people. Yes, indeedy. Just because my skin is white and theirs dark, that don't mean one thing to me. He's my brother if he's in Christ.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*] [[Galations 3:26-29](#)]

“That's why I different with the Afrikaans message; they didn't even believe those people had a soul. That's what got me disliked there. I said, "That man's a man as same as I am. He's got the rights to the same privilege that I have. His skin don't mean no difference to me, or no other man that's borned again of the Spirit of God.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

“Not to come in places, and so forth like that, or shopping, or set in the back of the bus, and so forth, no, sir. The law says they're just the same as we are, so we're the same as they are; so let's act that way. Let's be that way. And that's exactly what all really true born-again people believe. And now, I believe that's in their heart.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E*]

“Would you rather listen to a hireling shepherd that would say "put your name on the book, and join; take this communion, say this, and it's all right," when the Great Shepherd Himself said "except a man be born again he cannot even see the Kingdom of Heaven?"” [*Why It Had To Be Shepherd, Tucson, AZ 64-1221*]

“You're a gene of your father, and you were in your father, yet your father had no fellowship with you because he... You was in there, but you knew it not and he knew it not, but you was manifested that you might... that he might fellowship with you. And you being born again, you're born of Eternal Life. And that's the only one form of Eternal Life, and that's God's Life, Zoe, the Greek word "Zoe," only one form of Eternal Life.” [*Modern Events Are Made Clear By Prophecy, San Bernardino, CA 65-1206*] [[1 John 1:1-3](#)]

“Tonight surrender everything you got, everything that you have need of. I believe, with a true, surrendered heart, if you will just stand upon your feet, and raise up your hands to God, and say, "Dear God, here I am. Take me, Lord. No more will I try to use my own mind and my own interpretation. Your Word says I must be 'holy, I must be born again, I must be filled with the Spirit, and then the Spirit will lead me into all the Truth.' Dear God, here I am, lead me." Would you do that much? If you do that much, raise your

hand, say, "I'm willing to do that, I'm willing to." [*Modern Events Are Made Clear By Prophecy, San Bernardino, CA 65-1206*]

"O God, please, Lord, catch this day that we're living. Oh, it's so hard, Father. Satan has just done so much to the people. Their hearts have become stony. Your Spirit speaks right out; Your Word comes forward, vindicate; but the old-fashioned, born-again experience, they're... it's become into a denominational, intellectual conception, a lot of music, a lot of shout, and a lot of carrying-on. But, really, that heart of flesh, that Spirit, that Eternal Life, It's certainly become foreign to the church." [*Leadership, Covina, CA 65-1207*]

"Then I was born again. That little Life was laying there, the life of water was poured upon It, then It begin to grow. Now, that old life was forgiven, put in the sea of God's forgetfulness, to never be remembered against me no more. See? Now we stand justified (as though we never had sinned) in the Presence of God." [*Communion, Tucson, AZ 65-1212*] [[Hebrews 8:12](#)] [[Hebrews 10:16-17](#)]

### **Bible References:**

John 3:3; John 3:7; 1 Peter 1:23; I Corinthians 15:15-57; II Corinthians 5:1-10; Galatians 3:26-29; I John 1:1-3; Hebrews 8:12; 10:16-17

---

### **When is a person actually Born Again?**

"Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." [[John 3:3](#)]

"It's all right to belong to church, we should do that, but, O brother, just don't accept that, you must be born again. That's what the Great Prophet-shepherd said, "You must be born again." He said that to a theologian, "You've got to be born again." And when you're born again, it just isn't because you believe. They say, "You're born when you believe." But the Bible said, "The Devil believes, also." Now, notice, it's not that, it's an experience. You say, "Well, I've lived a good life." So did the apostles, but they wasn't born again until they received the Holy Spirit. They wasn't even converted until they had received the Holy Spirit. You remember the night before the betrayal... or on the betrayal, just before the betrayal took place? Jesus said to Simon Peter, "When thou art converted, then strengthen thy brethren." And Peter had followed Him for three years and a half, and had cast out devils, and healed the sick, had preached the Gospel, and still (according to the Word) was not even converted." [[Why It Had To Be Shepherd, Tucson, AZ 64-1221](#)] [[John 3:3](#)] [[James 2:19](#)] [[Luke 22:32](#)]

"If you can just be the station to pick That up, by some control inside of you, by faith, it'll move you right into the cycle of God, to the new birth, and be

born again. Then you'll always be in contact, to hear that Voice that will always warn you when danger is along. When things are wrong, going wrong, It'll always be a warning to you. And then, instead of someday being like that rich young boy that we're speaking of; be a man like apostle Peter, Paul, or somebody that won souls for Jesus Christ. You do that, kids." *[Come, Follow Me, Tucson, AZ 63-0601]*

"It isn't them real genuine borned again Christian colored people that's causing all this trouble. You want to condemn them for that, what about some of our renegade white kids? See? Now, what sauce for the goose is for the gander. Why, our white kids cause twice as much trouble as they have. That's exactly right. Where's it at? In our colleges and things like that. Some of our higher educated people is causing those things." *[Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E]*

"Day is dying in the west, Heavens bless earth--earth is blessed. How--like setting of the evening sun, going down, the birds making their last call. That's got to come to every one of us then. I think that evening time... Did you ever notice, the wind will quit blowing; the birds will hush. See? It's the world dying, the day is dying to be borned again tomorrow morning." *[Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E]*

"This one thing I want you to bear in mind, that God gave this man a protection, He gave him. He fortified him inside of His Word, because He told them what they could do, what they could not do. And that's the same basis we're set on today, what we can do, what we cannot do. No matter how good we are, how much we go to church, or do this, we got to be born again. See? It must be. And God told Adam what he could do and what he could not do. He placed him behind His Word. And then the enemy come in, by deceit, and crawled through the walls of God's Word, 'cause the door was open to him, and he marred that image, to sin. That's one of the saddest stories." *[The Identified Masterpiece Of God, Yuma, AZ 64-1205]* [\[Genesis 3:3-13\]](#)

"So ought every Christian, today, to have that same testimony. If in this promised Word of God, if our lives don't qualify and meet exactly what the Word said, then we have no right to call ourselves Christians if we're not born again. Jesus said, in Mark 16, "These signs shall follow them that believe." See? Not "they may; they ought to; they probably will." They shall do it. That's the Sculptor that made us. That's the Church that's hewed out. That's the--that's the Body of Christ." *[The Identified Masterpiece Of God, Yuma, AZ 64-1205]* [\[Mark 16:17\]](#)

"May they be identified in Christ's Word. He said, "Except a man be born again..." May they receive that born-again experience. May they receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost, the renovation of all the things of the world. They don't want it any longer, Lord. Clean that world away from them, and put them out as a masterpiece before the people. Grant it, Lord, that You

might be happy in this garden-time age in the last days here, to present Your masterpiece of these men and women, boys and girls, that held their hand. Grant it, Lord.” *[The Identified Masterpiece Of God, Yuma, AZ 64-1205]*

“Forgive us, O God, we, poor, unworthy creatures of this world. We are humiliated tonight, Lord, when we read what You have done for us, and so little we have done in return. How You come in the days of great religious leaders! How You was willing to stand and reflect the Word of the Father! How You didn't compromise upon their theories! And today it seems like that there's no one that wants to stand out and call the Word still "The Word," and not compromise. We pray, God, You forgive us for these things that we have so neglected. And give to us tonight, in our hearts, as we giveth to You as a manger. And we know that every time that the Crucified Christ is accepted, there is a new birth, there is a new born sheep, there is singing in Heaven by the Angels. Over one sinner that repents, the Angels sing again. We pray, God, that if there be some here tonight that doesn't know You as the real Gift of God, as a personal Saviour, not just by a mental conception, but by a new birth (of being born of Your Spirit), may they receive It just now, Lord, with our heads bowed. And if there should be one, Lord, that has not done this, may their hearts receive joy now, and find like the shepherds of old, in the manger of their heart, the Word, the Messiah; that'll be a-vindicated to them as the Holy Spirit, the Great Shepherd of the day. We ask this in Jesus' Name.” *[Why It Had To Be Shepherd, Tucson, AZ 64-1221]*

“Friends, don't you listen to any theological myth, you be born again. And when you are, the Spirit that's in you is part of God, and witnesses to every Word of God being "The Truth." If you haven't got that experience, let us now hasten to the manger, the Word. Let's hasten to the Bible, away from these decorated theological-termed churches, to a real manger, to God's Word where the Messiah is made known.” *[Why It Had To Be Shepherd, Tucson, AZ 64-1221]*

“I know terminologies of what born-again is, but let's just watch what happened in the Bible when they were born again. Peter was a believer, the apostles were believer, but they wasn't born again till after the Holy Ghost fell on them at Pentecost. Now, they were wondering what happened, and Peter said, with the rest of them, "Ye man of Israel, be this known unto you; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by signs and miracles and wonders, which God did by Him; He who was foreknown, by determinate council you took with wicked hands and crucified, Who God has raised up and we're His witnesses. He shed forth this that you do see and hear now, and it's according to the Scriptures.” *[Why It Had To Be Shepherd, Tucson, AZ 64-1221] [Acts 2:22]*

“The Name of Jesus Christ spoke life into a dead baby. What ought It to do in a church that claims to be born again?” *[Why It Had To Be Shepherd, Tucson, AZ 64-1221]*



“Jesus said, “Except a man be born again, he will in nowise enter in.” Now, I know terminologies of what born-again is, but let's just watch what happened in the Bible when they were born again. Peter was a believer, the apostles were believer, but they wasn't born again till after the Holy Ghost fell on them at Pentecost. Now, they were wondering what happened, and Peter said, with the rest of them, “Ye man of Israel, be this known unto you; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by signs and miracles and wonders, which God did by Him; He who was foreknown, by determinate council you took with wicked hands and crucified, Who God has raised up and we're His witnesses. He shed forth this that you do see and hear now, and it's according to the Scriptures.” [*Why It Had To Be Shepherd, Tucson, AZ 64-1221*] [[Acts 2:22](#)]

“The life that you come in, the natural life, physical life, that was by your father. And the only way you can come born again, is the only way, is it has to be from your Heavenly Father, His attributes. “All the Father has given Me will come to Me.” [*Leadership, Covina, CA 65-1207*] [[John 6:39](#)]

### **Bible References:**

John 3:3; John 3:7; 1 Peter 1:23; James 2:19; Luke 22:32; Genesis 3:3-13; Mark 16:17; Acts 2:22

---

### **Where can a person be Born Again?**

“Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” [[John 3:3](#)]

“That's what's the matter with Christians today. We so soft-soaped them, and we shook their hands and brought them in by secret, and joined them into the church. What they need is an old-fashion prayer altar where they pray through, until using themselves, come in God's provided way, till they free themselves from the world. The trouble of it, today, they put their name on the book and join church, and that's all there is to it. But God's way, provided way, is to stay there and work your way through, until God gives you the new birth. That's exactly right. Pick him out, it'll kill him. That's what's the matter, today, with the people. A new birth, they all dodge it. They don't like it. Oh, they have substituted something for the new birth, “come up and believe, and that's all you have to do.” The Devil believes, himself, and you know he is not born again. There is a new birth. There is something goes with it, it's kind of unfitting, untasting to the world. Any birth is a mess. I don't care where it's at. If it's in the pig pen, or--or a hospital. A birth is a mess. So is the new birth! It'll make you do things you didn't think you would do. It'll make you get down at the altar and cry, scream, wash the paint off your face, raise your hands, praise God, speak in tongues, and all kinds of things. The new birth will do that because it's God's provided way to

be born again. *[God's Provided Way For This Day, Bakersfield, CA 64-0206E] [James 2:19]*

"You have to die. You have to die before you can be reborn. Any seed has to die before it's regenerated again. Unless it dies, it abides alone. A man has got to die to his own thinking. He's got to die to the thinking of anything but God's Word, and come His way. That's God's ground. We don't meet Him on our thoughts; we meet Him on what He said do. That's God's provided way for it. People dodge it; they don't want it. But it's true, just the same. It'll, it produces death, and you have to die, die to your thinking. "Well, I know the Bible says it, but I can't understand it." Then stay there till God reveals it. That's right. It's got... That's the new birth. That's the way man ought to do today, not be herded in by some denominational coop. But come in the way God said come in, by the baptism of the Holy Ghost and the new birth, swarming revival. Not church joining, soliciting from door to door, and passing magazines; but a Birth, being born again, filled with the Holy Ghost, God's way, freeing himself from the world. Right! Believing God's Word! The hour is here. That's what we must believe." *[God's Provided Way For This Day, Bakersfield, CA 64-0206E] [John 12:24]*

"That's the reason I don't believe any man-made system can stand. God has got one provided way. It isn't Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian; but it's Jesus Christ, by the new birth, believing that Bible. That's God's provided way, and the only way that He has, is in Jesus Christ, His Son. And, in His Son, He placed His Name. His! God's Name is Jesus, 'cause He came in His Father's Name. And so that would be God's Name, because He was God." *[God's Provided Place Of Worship, Los Angeles, CA 65-0425] [John 5:43]*

"That's my Message to you, Church, you that's a union, spiritual union by the Word, that you're dead to these old husbands. You're born anew. Don't try to dig him up. He's dead. If you're a born-again Christian, that little germ that was predestinated to you, it's Word coming on Word, on Word, on Word, on Word, and come into full statue of Christ, that's right, so He can come get His Bride. Now we're just ready for one thing, that's the Coming of the Lord." *[The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125]*

"He'd come to a place to where he calls it here, being tempted of the Lord. But I'd like to use the word, being "tested" by the Lord. And truly, "Every son that cometh to God must first be tested, tried, child-trained." And then if the testing gets hard, and we think it's too hard and won't listen (take heed), then He said we "become a illegitimate child, and not a child of God." Because, there's nothing can move a real, born-again Child of God away from his Parent, see, he's part of Him. You can no more deny it, you deny yourself. See, you've had the experience, you've been trained and tested." *[I Have Heard But Now I See, Shreveport, LA 65-1127E] [I Peter 1:2-8]*

“That's the same thing in the church. They're trying to mix the denomination with the Word, to make the... try to make the Word say what the denomination says. And when you do that, you have to spray them, and baby them, and--and give them gold stars to come to Sunday school, and everything else. That's right. When, a genuine, born-again Christian, born with the Word of God, he's rugged. That's you. The lice and things of the world don't bother him. He's an eagle, he flies plumb past it. See, soars in the heavenly. See? It is true.” [*God's Only Provided Place Of Worship, Shreveport, LA 65-1128M*]

“That's the way it is with a genuine Christian. A... just a denominational Christian can just take anything, but a genuine, born-again Christian cannot take the things of the world. He's constructed different.” [*On The Wings Of A Snow-White Dove, Shreveport, LA 65-1128E*]

“In the beginning, way back, way years ago before there was a time began, you, if you are a born-again Christian, tonight, you were in God then, your Father. That's why, when you come into this life here and profess Christianity, well, everything going wrong, you've wondered why this is, and all this. It, you wondered at it. But, one day, Something struck you. What was It? That Life that was down in there, from the beginning.” [*The Rapture, Yuma, AZ 65-1204*] [*Ephesians 1:4-5*]

“That's the way, every born-again Christian, when you come. I don't care how many denominations you joined, how many names, you put your name on the books and things. When that real Word of God is vindicated and made true before you like that, you realize you're an eagle, right there. Because, all this clucking of the hen, "You join this and join this, and go this way and that way," it's nonsense. It's a genuine, adding Word to Word.” [*The Rapture, Yuma, AZ 65-1204*]

“If it don't bring forth children, Bride children, Word children, then it's the denominational child. Then, her first love, for the world and denomination, she's gone back to that. And it can't bring forth a real, genuine, born-again Christian, 'cause there's nothing there to bring It forth.” [*The Rapture, Yuma, AZ 65-1204*]

“Let us turn to Saint John the 14th chapter, very familiar Scripture that we want to read tonight, to draw from this a context, the Lord willing. Nearly all knows this. It seems to be, many times, it's used in funeral services. There ever was a time that I'd like to preach a funeral service, it'd be to this world. Let it die and be born again. Saint John 14:1 through 7, I believe, I have marked down here.” [*Things That Are To Be, Rialto, CA 65-1205*] [*John 14:1-7*]

“So you have to become absolutely born again, of the Holy Spirit in you, that witness out, yourself, you know that He is the Son of God. And then if you are, and a part; if you are a child of God, in the Word of God; how can you

deny the Word? How can the Holy Spirit make you believe a creed, that you have to do something like this, when the Bible said something else? "We have to join a church, and do this, or do that," when the Bible plainly tells you what to do? See? And then when you see That, and you jump right into It, you're right with It then. Just keep moving right on up, and just grows." *[Things That Are To Be, Rialto, CA 65-1205] [I Corinthians 12:3]*

"Not just say, "Well, I--I believe Jesus Christ, Son of God." That's all right. Then add the rest of It to it. You say, "I been justified. I give my hand to the minister. I believe in Jesus Christ." Then you've got to be born-again. You must be filled with the Holy Ghost. See? Just keep adding on, as you keep on going. You're growing into the stature of a son and daughter of God." *[Things That Are To Be, Rialto, CA 65-1205] [I Timothy 1:12] [Acts 20:32] [John 3:3] [Luke 1:15] [Acts 2:4] [Acts 4:31]*

"You separated from your first union, by spiritual death. Now you are born again, or remarried again, to the new spiritual union; of not your natural life of the things of the world, but of Eternal Life. That germ that was in you at the beginning, found you." *[The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125] [Romans 7:3-4]*

"The real gift is your soul down in there, see, that was born of God, and that controls the whole thing to the Word of God and the will of God. And there you grow up, see, then you're a son and daughter of God. You're a child of God. And these things, as you come up... Like the mother, now you're in the bowels of the earth, trying to come forth. You're a son of God, coming forth, and you see the Word says, "I should do this. I should be born-again." *[Things That Are To Be, Rialto, CA 65-1205] [I John 3:2]*

### **Bible References:**

John 3:3-7; 5:43; 12:24; 14:1-7; 1 Peter 1:2-8; James 2:19; Ephesians 1:4-5; I Corinthians 12:3; I Timothy 1:12; Acts 2:4; 4:31; 20:32; Luke 1:15; Romans 7:3-4; I John 3:2

---

### **Who can be Born Again?**

"Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." *[John 3:3]*

"Then you have to have a certain percent of light to make a shadow. And that's the way it is here. We are both natural and supernatural. This body is subject to death, and was brought forth by a woman, not by nothing but through, not by God, you're a reproduction from Adam and Eve. Be black, white, or whatever you are, you are a production, an offspring from Adam and Eve. That makes your body born in sin, shaped in iniquity, come to the world speaking lies. You're damned and condemned at the beginning of your

life, not even...without a chance. Now, because the spirit that you have come to you by nature, and by nature coming from sexual intercourse, desire by man and woman produces a earthly child. And let that child alone, and don't teach him nothing right, he'll go wrong. Don't teach him neither right nor wrong, he'll take wrong, because it's his nature to do such." *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1006]*

"Watch a little old baby, not over higher than that, just get so mad, he'll just... He--he'd wring his hands, and turn red in the face, and hold his breath. Sure. What is it? It's his nature. He got it from his pappy or his mammy, one; she had enough temper to fight a buzz saw, or his daddy. If they didn't, his grandfather or grandmother did. See, it's offspring. So that makes... You're born in the world. You come by a nature, and your whole being is black, and smutty, and damned, and cursed and going to hell. That's right." *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1006]*

"But when you're born again, then the Light of God shines down into that soul (Hallelujah); then it's no more a dark valley, but it's a valley with a shadow in it. You may be veiled here with the flesh, and with things known by faith, but there's enough Light in there. And someday that Light and darkness has to separate. And when the light shines, darkness flees. And when we go to be with Christ in that body, darkness and death vanishes, and we burst out into perfect Light. Glory to God. There we are: no more sickness, no more dark mixed with it." *[Questions And Answers On Hebrews, Jeffersonville, IN 57-1006]*

"We find today that this discrepancy has been sowed through every age. If it was possible to get it in the next ten or fifteen minutes, I would do it, but you can't. Down through the ages... We are all, most all of us read the Bible. And now like when Jesus come, and He found that discrepancy, contrary. He was the Word made manifest, He was God's interpretation of the Word, because He said, "Search the Scriptures, for in Them you think you have Eternal Life, and they are they that testify of Me." There you are. He--He was the interpretation of the Word. And every born-again son and daughter of God of this age is the interpretation of the Word. You are written epistles, read of all men." *[The Seed Of Discrepancy, Phoenix, AZ 65-0118] [John 5:39]*

"That's the way it is with every born-again believer. You can hear all the theology you want to, and all the man-made discrepancy; but when that Word flashes out there, then there is something takes a hold, you come to It. "You who were once dead in sin (that life) has He quickened." There has to be a Life there to quicken to, first. God, by His foreknowledge, knowed all things. And we were predestinated to be sons and daughters of God. "Ye who were once dead in sin and trespasses, wherein we all had our times past, but hath He quickened." *[The God Who Is Rich In Mercy, Phoenix, AZ 65-0119] [Ephesians 2:1] [Romans 8:29-30]*

“Jesus said, in Saint John 10, "My sheep know My Voice." A Voice, of course, is His Word, when He is speaking. "My sheep know My Voice. My Voice has been proven to them, to be true. It's been vindicated that it is My Voice." Now, now notice, they are not subject to following any other voice. They won't. "My sheep know My Voice, and a stranger they will not follow." In other words, they will not understand a theological voice that's teaching contrary to the Word. The sheep don't understand that no more than the eagle, last night, could understand the clucking of the hen. They don't understand it, because he was an, eagle. And that's the same thing with a genuine born-again child of God, they understand only the things that are of God. Now somebody say, "Well, now look, you could do this, I think. It's, I believe that it isn't this way. I believe that the days of miracles is passed. I don't believe that that's Divine healing. I don't believe This." Now a genuine born-again Christian, that'll never stop in his ears, he don't understand it at all. And how could a man that believes in God, and can read the Bible and see that He is the same yesterday, today, and forever, will ever accept such a thing as that, I don't understand it.” [*Lean Not Unto Thy Own Understanding, Phoenix, AZ 65-0120*] [[John 10:4-5, 27](#)]

“A born-again he will not follow. He is a part of the Word. He stays with the Word. "If the trumpet gives an uncertain sound, who can prepare himself for battle?" said Paul. He knows the sound of the Word. Notice how--how this is, the predestinated hand of God following them through. He knows that he was ordained, he was in the Gospel Truth. He knewed that he was born by the Spirit of God. He knows that the Spirit of God cannot deny the Word of God, so therefore a stranger he will not follow.” [*Lean Not Unto Thy Own Understanding, Phoenix, AZ 65-0120*] [[1 Corinthians 14:8](#)] [[John 10:5](#)]

“We have made denominations, and schools and--and buildings, and failed to do what Jesus told us to do, was "Preach the Gospel." We've tried to educate the world. He never said, "Educate the world; he that's educated shall be saved." You've got to be born again, filled with the Spirit. That's the reason we have so miserably failed, everywhere. See, we got the wealth, we got the thing.” [*Lean Not Unto Thy Own Understanding, Phoenix, AZ 65-0120*] [[John 3:3, 5](#)]

“For by one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body, and become members of that Body." I don't care what brand you got on you, that don't have nothing to do with it. You are absolutely a Christian by birth, and that's the only way. That's the only way you can be; not by joining, not by creeds, not exciting this, or reciting this, or any other thing, nor by education, theology. You're a Christian when you're born again, and you cannot be born again 'less you've been elected to be born again. "For no man can come to Me except My Father draws him, and all that My Father has given Me will come." Amen. "I'll raise him up again at the last day.” [*Lean Not Unto Thy Own Understanding, Phoenix, AZ 65-0120*] [[1 Corinthians 12:13](#)] [[John 6:44](#)]

"I don't care what church you've gone to, Methodist, Baptist, Catholic, Presbyterian, or no church at all. If you will admit that you have understood it different, and know that you really never have been born again, but you want to be, and want to accept it now, the promise now. You might not be filled now, but you will be filled when the... as the meetings goes on. You want to accept it upon those basis, would you stand up to your feet and let me offer prayer for you right where you're standing." [*Lean Not Unto Thy Own Understanding, Phoenix, AZ 65-0120*]

"Before birth can come, we realize there has to be death before birth. And a birth is a mess, I don't care what kind of a birth it is. If it's in a pig pen, or--or wherever it is, it's a mess. And so is the new Birth, it makes you do things that ordinarily you wouldn't think you would do. But when you're ready to die to yourself, then you are BORN again, a new creature in Christ Jesus, then things, open up and life becomes a new sight to you, because you've accepted the Person of Jesus Christ, and not some theory or some creed." [*Broken Cisterns, Phoenix, AZ 65-0123*] [[II Corinthians 5:17](#)]

"Any man-made system will keep him right in that; he'll blind the thing from the intellectual, the intellectual eyes, that they think, "I belong to church, my name is on the book. I have did this. My father was this, and so forth." That sounds all right; which, it is, nothing to say against it. But still, friend, Jesus said, "Except a man be born again, he cannot even see," see, there, doesn't mean that he sees with his eyes, but, "understand the Kingdom of Heaven." Until you're born in!" [*Broken Cisterns, Phoenix, AZ 65-0123*] [[John 3:3](#)]

"A wise man should never look at these things. And know that they won't work. They never have worked. An organized religion and an organized experience will never work in the Presence of God. It's got to come, unadulterated, from God. It has never been used by God, no time in the past that God ever used such a system. Now you, oh, you get members and things like that. But I mean the genuine seed of God, the Blessing like fell on the Day of Pentecost, it never comes by organization; it comes by a birth, being born again." [*Broken Cisterns, Phoenix, AZ 65-0123*]

### **Bible References:**

John 3:3, 5-7; 5:39; 6:44; 10:4-5, 27; Ephesians 2:1; Romans 8:29-30; I Corinthians 12:13; 14:8; II Corinthians 5:17; 1 Peter 1:23

---

### **Why must one be Born Again?**

"Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." [[John 3:5](#)]

"When God said, "Born again," He meant born again. He don't mean a handshake or a repeat of creed. Everybody is scared of that new Birth. The

Devil substituted a handshake for It, or some kind of a psychic affair, that would make you acknowledge, "Yes, I'm born again." But your life tells what you are, the life that's in you. You say you are born of the Spirit of God, and deny one Word of that Bible, it shows you're not. You try to place It back on something else, that shows it wasn't the Holy Spirit, 'cause He would never deny His Own Word. You say, "Well, my church teaches that." There, it shows you're not. You're born of the church, not of God. This is God, His Word. Here he is, Moses, the anointed. "Take off your shoes. You're on holy ground." "Well, wouldn't my hat do just as well?" He said shoes. And that's what He meant, was shoes. God says, "Be born again." It means born again. Now listen. Oh, I'm in a mixed multitude, and young children. But you'd listen to your doctor. You listen. I hope you listen to me and understand. Any birth is a mess. I don't care if it's in the pig pen, or--or it's in a pink decorated hospital room. Any mess... birth is a mess. And so is the new Birth. It's a mess. It'll make you do things you didn't think you'd do. But out of that death and corruption comes forth Life." [*Conferences, Tucson, AZ 63-0608*] [*Exodus 3:5*]

"That's the way it is with a born-again experience. You cannot contain it. It's a--a well of water within you, bubbling up into everlasting Life. See, there is something about it, that you have nothing to do with. The man-made tanks may freeze, and them begging for revival and everything; but a man that's under that Fountain, living in that Fountain, it's day and night! No, you don't have to wait on local rains and local revivals. You are full of It. "I'll give unto him a fountain of Life, in him, bubbling up." There's something in It, that's fresh every day, pure and clean. It's the unadulterated Word of God in your heart and mouth, vindicating Itself, speaking for Itself. I don't care whether it's raining, whether it's snowing, what kind of weather it is, you are still happy because the Holy Spirit is in there bubbling up. It's the hidden Power. Notice. Oh, it's secret is within it." [*Broken Cisterns, Phoenix, AZ 65-0123*]

"And before birth can come, we realize there has to be death before birth. And a birth is a mess, I don't care what kind of a birth it is. If it's in a pig pen, or--or wherever it is, it's a mess. And so is the new Birth, it makes you do things that ordinarily you wouldn't think you would do. But when you're ready to die to yourself, then you are born again, a new creature in Christ Jesus, then things, open up and life becomes a new sight to you, because you've accepted the Person of Jesus Christ, and not some theory or some creed. Or, even to the written Word, It's got to be quickened by the Holy Spirit." [*Broken Cisterns, Phoenix, AZ 65-0123*] [*II Corinthians 5:17*]

"So is it in the spiritual realm. It's water; justification by faith, believing on God, receiving Him as your personal Saviour, and being baptized. Second, is sanctification of the spirit, that God cleanses the spirit from all elements of the world, and the desire of the world. And then the Holy Spirit comes in and



gives new Birth and fills up that sanctified vessel." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*] [*I John 5:7-8*]

"That's the same thing in new Birth. We never go back, but we go forward when you're born again. And that's why I think, today, we have (so many) not so many, rather, genuine new Births, is because the seed is, maybe, will sympathize with the Word or the person, but they don't want to rot away from the old system that they were in. They don't want to come out of it. They want to stay in the old system, and claim the new Birth, or the Message of the age. We found that under the Luther, Wesley, Pentecostals, and all other ages. They still try to hold on to the old system, and claim This. But the old system age must die, rot, in order bring forth the new one. They still want to cling." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*]

"They know the old system is dead, but they just don't want to rot out of it. Now, rot, is when it really is done away with. When a... A claim is made, that they are new Born, but a claim is only a begotten sign. Rotten, brings forth the new Birth. Got to rot away from it, just as we did in all ages, through the Wesleyan, and all forth. But, the thing of it is, after that, new Birth is born. Wesley or... Luther came forth with one word, "The just shall live by faith." Well, he could not no longer cling on to the old system. He had to come out of it. And then when the Calvinists got the Anglican church in such a condition, under the Calvinistic doctrine, until God raised up an Arminian doctrine, which was John Wesley. The old system had to die, in order for the new to come on. And when Wesley's age ceased, and all the little ages, or blades that come out on the stalk, or the tassel, in Wesley's time. See, when Pentecost come out with the restoration of the gifts, they had to come out of Baptist, Presbyterian, Pilgrim Holiness, Nazarenes, church of Christ, so called, and all that. They had to come out of it, rot away from it, to accept the new Birth." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*]

"The world knows that her birth pains is so great, she's got to give away. There's going to be a new Birth, born, at hand. I'm thankful for that. I'm tired of this one. Any--any one knows that--that here is the place of death and sorrow, and all kinds of discrepancies, and so forth. I'm glad that she has to give away. I'm glad that time is at hand. As John said, of old, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*] [*Romans 8:22-23*]

"She must rot, of course, as I have said, in order to bring new Birth. Look what she has rotted into. Notice, my brethren! She's totally rotten. Her politics and systems is just as rotten as they can be. There isn't a sound bone in her, in her world systems, her politics and her religious politics, and whatever it is. One says, "I'm a Democrat. I'm a Republican. I'm Methodist. I'm Baptist." Why, the whole thing is rotten to the core. There's got to be something give away. She can't stand. If you put a George Washington or an Abraham Lincoln in every county in this United States, it still couldn't come back. It's beyond redemption." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*]

"Her messenger is promised, in Malachi the 4th chapter. He's promised to do it. And the Message is to bring back the Word, bring the people back to the Word. Birth is to be. She's to be delivered, of a new Birth, fro according to Malachi 4." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*] [[Malachi 4:5](#)]

"This church is supposed to get a sign, and its last sign. We find out here, in the--in the--in the Scripture, see now, see, the great birth pains that's being in this Laodicean age. It's boring. Their church is being born again." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*]

"I said, "Our Kingdom is of Above." See, we are free, born again. The Kingdom of God is within you. See, act like up There, you're delegates from There. I said, "We're citizens here, living here in the flesh. But, our Spirit, we are pilgrims and strangers." We are foreign to the world now, even our own nation, for we have accepted the invitation when it knocked at our heart, to become part of Him, His Word. And the Word fixes us, makes us live and makes us act like Christians." [*Doors In Door, Flagstaff, AZ 65-0206*] [[John 18:36](#)]

"There is something wrong somewhere. It's a twisting up of theology. The power of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, like He did to the man who called "Legion," we found him clothed and in his right mind. And I begin to believe that it's a spirit upon the people that drives them into that Americanism and Frenchism, and all kinds of worldism and churchism. But let them once come to that Master, and they feel that knock at the door, they'll put clothes on and act like women and man, and they'll be born-again Christians. Amen. Yes" [*Doors In Door, Flagstaff, AZ 65-0206*] [[Luke 8:30-35](#)]

"Dear God, we pray, this afternoon, if there be some here that's unprepared to meet You, may this be the hour that they'll make that final decision and will come into Thee, through the new Birth. Grant it." [*Birth Pains, Phoenix, AZ 65-0124*]

### **Bible References:**

Exodus 3:5; II Corinthians 5:17; I John 5:7-8; Romans 8:22-23; Malachi 4:5; John 3: 3-7; 18:36; Luke 8:30-35; 1 Peter 1:23

# Other Beliefs

## **Other Beliefs**

**An anthropologist (Spiritualist) told me many things about myself and it was true. What does this mean?**

"Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets." [*Amos 3:7*]

"Now, when it comes to creation of things, it's true. Jesus never right straight out created anything and brought it into existence. He took a substance first. He took water, made wine. He took bread and made more bread. He took fish and made more fish. But He promised that greater things than this would be done. See? You see? Now, why? It's in a more evil day than it was when He was here. See? It's still Him, but using your tabernacle. See? And this person that's in you, which is your birth... You are John Doe; you were born in a certain month, and you were borned under a certain star; you were borned under a certain thing, and that has something to do with you. Certainly does." [*Questions And Answers 3, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0830M*]

"Now, that's your birth path; that's what you are, a natural man or natural woman. But when you're reborned again, that's not the outside conscience. The outside is what you see, taste, feel, smell, and hear, but the inside of that is what you really are. Now, this out here, Satan just tempts you and knocks you around every way here; but down here he can't do it unless you let him do it. For in here you've got faith, and faith don't come from the outer conscience, it reasons. But in faith there's no reason. You've got it from God, and you know it's there. I don't care how much it looks wrong, you still know it's right; it's THUS SAITH THE LORD. See? And there's nothing going to bother that. Nothing can bother that; it's moving right straight on. Difficult means nothing to it; wades right on through it, for It's the Word. And the Word's the Sword, and the Word cuts. The Sword cuts Itself free from everything else. You see? Takes the hand of faith to hold that Word. That faith's got to be..." [*Questions And Answers 3, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0830M*] [*Hebrews 11:34*]

"...One day I was going up the road to patrol up at the Henryville State Forestry. And I got on the bus. And now, listen every one of you, closely. The strange thing it was, that every time I meet a demon possessed person, like a fortuneteller, or something, they'd speak to me, and seem to know me. And then that would scare me to death." [*Early Spiritual Experiences, Hammond, IN 52-0713A*]

"Notice, then there was three ways that they had of finding out things from God; the first was--was the prophet, the second was a dream, and the third was the Urim Thummim. And they neither would answer. Now, you know what a prophet is, and you know what a spiritual dream is, and you know what the Urim Thummim was. You know what, the other day I asked a--a

man what about the Urim, and that man couldn't tell me what it was, the Urim Thummim. 'Course it was God answering, but he... See and the devil makes a counterfeit of every one of those. The wizard, the false prophet, and the crystal gazer..." [Demonology Religious Realm, Connersville, IN 53-0609A] [Amos 3:7] [Exodus 28:30]

"Sure the devil has a pattern for everything God has. He has a hypocrite out there trying to act like a Christian. That don't mean there is no Christians. It's true. He has an old witch setting out there on the corner, and a--a mental psychic reader setting over there with a fortuneteller. She is a devil trying to impersonate a prophet. But that doesn't take away the value of a prophet. Certainly not. It just only magnifies the prophet..." [God Perfecting His Church, Binghamton, NY 54-1204]

"The strange thing was, friends... Well, I'll stop right here just for a minute, go back. What made me more scared than ever, every time I met a fortuneteller, they would recognize something had happened. And that would just... It just nearly killed me. For instance, one day my cousins and I was going down through a--a carnival ground, and we was just boys, walking along. So there was a little old fortuneteller setting out there in one of those tents, a young lady, nice-looking young lady, she was setting there. And we was all going, walking by. She said, "Say, you, come here a minute." And the three of us boys turned around. And she said, "You with the striped sweater..." That was me. And I said, "Yes, ma'am?" I thought she maybe wanted me to go get her a Coke, or something another like that. And she was a--a young woman, maybe in her early twenties, or something, setting there. And I walked up; I said, "Yes, ma'am, what could I do for you?" And she said, "Say, did you know there's a--a Light that follows you? You were born under a certain sign." I said, "What do you mean?" She said, "Well, you were borned under a certain sign. There's a Light that follows you. You were born for a Divine call." I said, "Get away from here, woman." I started moving on, 'cause my mother always told me them things was of the devil. She was right. So I... That scared me." [How The Angel Came To Me And His Commission, Chicago, IL Footprint Book 55-0117]

### **Bible References:**

Hebrews 11:34; Amos 3:7; Exodus 28:30

---

### **Could you tell me what Brother Branham said about the Mormons?**

"Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?" [I Corinthians 15:29]

"Read, brother, now if you have it. [Brother Neville begins reading I Corinthians 15:29: "Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead."--Ed.]

Now, my brethren, there's one--one people that believes that. They baptize for the dead; that's the Mormons. Now, I've been in their temples many times; they're very fine people. You may be a Mormon. Now, I am not trying to hurt your feelings. But my dear friend, you can't be baptized for your father. That's a act he had to do. The way the tree leans, that's the way it falls. Paul speaking here was talking of the dead Jesus Christ. If the dead rise not, why are you baptizing in Jesus Christ's Name then, if the dead rise not? See what I mean? Then you're... He said, "Let them eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die if the dead raise not." But he goes ahead and glorifies God for the resurrection of the dead. And we're baptized in Jesus Christ, unto His death, burial, and resurrection. That's why we're baptizing for the dead." [*Questions And Answers Jeffersonville, IN 54-0515*] [*I Corinthians 15:29*]

"I didn't know he was a Mormon. And I was a very... I know, being it in Utah, it probably was, but I... 'cause most the people up there are Mormon, around Salt Lake City. This wasn't Salt Lake City, however. So I thought, "Well, I've had some fine Mormon friends, been in the prayer lines, fine people." And I said, "I have met some very fine men who are--are Mormons." And he said, well, he said... I said, "I don't know their teaching on that, and I wouldn't want to say something contrary to their teaching, because that's what you are, and I respect that highly." And I said, "Well, and you believe that?" He said, "Yes, sir, I do." But said, "I don't live to it." I said, "Well, I believe that the Bible teaches that God knew that baby millions of years ago before the foundation of the world." I said, "God told Jeremiah, 'Before you was ever conceived in your mother's womb, before you ever was come forth from the belly, I knew you, sanctified you, and ordained you a prophet to the nations.'" I said, "That's how much He knew about it. See?" He said, "Well," he said, "thank you." He started walking down the hill. And then he met with this other fellow, and he said, "Why didn't you tell me that guy was a preacher?" And so we... He talked to him a little bit and begin to tell him about the meetings." [*Proving His Word LA, CA 65-0426*] [*Jeremiah 1:5*]

"Now, Mormons believe prophecy. I don't--might not be any here, but they--but they do believe in--in prophecy. But, so, now, maybe I'm talking out of school, well I... Yeah. Yeah. But, however, they believe. And he say, he come back to me, said, "I understand that you are a prophet." I said, "No, sir." I said, "I... The Lord has showed me a few things to happen." And he took off right away, said, "Let's go in." And he got in his car, and went down to the... There was a little city from where he lived. In a few moments he was missing. We was fixing the dogs to take another hunt right after lunch. And when we did, why, he took off in a car. In a few moments, a fine-looking young man come back, about seventeen years old, a real saintly-looking Christian gentleman. He said, "This is my brother." Said, "He is not a Jack Mormon. He's a real Mormon." I said, "How do you do, son?" And he said, "I understand, that my brother tells me that you are a prophet." I said, "No, sir." I said, "It isn't that I am a prophet." I said, "The Lord has showed me

things to come to pass." He said, "I have a shot in my arm right now; I'm supposed to be on the operating table." He said, "But my brother told me this. And I said, 'If that's so, I don't need the operation.'" He looked me right straight in the eye, an honest, true, sincere look, said, "You lay your hands upon me. If these things are so, I won't need the operation." He went home well." [*Proving His Word LA, CA 65-0426*]

"This brother, Christian friend of mine, was hunting with me from Phoenix. He said to me, he said... Some of these boys are setting right here now. One of them I know is here present. We went home. He said, "Brother Branham, if the Lord would show you a vision and let you tell them Mormons just what's going to happen, that will do it, because they are looking for it." So I prayed and I prayed. And on my road back home, I was coming up on the following Monday, Sunday, about ten o'clock, I was standing in the room, after church that morning, and was looking out. And I saw flashlights flashing, or some kind of a light flashing. And I saw a lion that was in a tree, and--and it was too small for me to shoot. I didn't want it. And there was someone else shot it, and when they did, they shot it with too big a gun. It blowed the lion up. I didn't appreciate the--the--the way it was done." [*Proving His Word LA, CA 65-0426*]

### **Bible References:**

I Corinthians 15:29; Jeremiah 1:5

---

### **Please explain Billy Graham's and Oral Roberts' role. Are they preaching the correct doctrine?**

"And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man." [*Luke 17:26*]

"Now, you take Luke 17:30 and read it. Jesus said, "As it was in the days of Sodom, so shall it be in the coming of the Son of man." Just like it was at Sodom. Now, look at the position of the world today: Sodomites. Look at that Billy Graham and Oral Roberts, them two witnesses, down there witnessing to the denominational churches. One to the Methodist, Baptist, and Presbyterian; the other to the Pentecostals. This one, that one, and the other one." [*Works, Is, Faith, Expressed, Shreveport, LA 65-1126*] [*Luke 17:30*]

"Now, Jesus said, "As it was in the days of Sodom..." Now remember, two preachers, a modern Billy Graham and O--somebody else, we'd say any great evangelist, Oral Roberts, or some of them, went down into Sodom and preached. Now, they were great preachers, for they did do a sign down there, a miracle, but not that sign. See? Went down into Sodom, and they preached a warning message that they'd better "get out of there, for God's going to destroy it." [*The Faith Of Abraham, San Jose, CA 59-0424A*]

"And who's doing any better job derxon that today than Billy Graham and that bunch. I respect Billy Graham, a great man of God. He's got his ministry. I can see some of them say, "Well, he doesn't believe in Divine healing." Look. God's running this business. It isn't us. God knows... If Billy Graham would accept Divine healing, them churches would kick him out that quick. And God's holding him there for that purpose, so that all will be guilty before God, 'cause you've already heard about it. See? Billy's doing a wonderful job. Instead of talking about him, pray for the man that God will continue to use him. I like him." [*The Faith Of Abraham, San Jose, CA 59-0424A*]

"Billy Graham has caused a--a revival among the nominal people. Oral Roberts has caused a revival amongst the Pentecostals. And now, Jesus the Son of God has come in to this remnant, to pull the people for the capstone, to bring back the Son of God, to complete the thing for the coming of the Lord Jesus. He said, "As it was in the days of Sodom, so shall it be in the coming of the Son of man." [*Elijah and The Meal Offering, Phoenix, AZ 60-0310*]

"We've got a... These great ministers that's covering that world out there... After Billy Graham received the Holy Ghost, he could not come out into here. That's his field down there, and he recognizes it, and God's holding him there. See? With that intellectual preaching, the thing that he hears here, but he's trying to jerk out Sodom, trying to jerk out, or give grace to that sleeping virgin. See? But here was Abraham and his class, and Jesus said, "As it was in the days of Sodom, so shall it be in the coming of the Son of man." See, those Angels will be here on earth doing the same thing. See, that's the reason Billy goes to the Baptists and so forth like that. Has to. See, Jack Shuler and all those great men--men out there that's going to be revivalists; they have to because they're--they're jerking out. They never done miracles down there; a few, like people smote blind. But preaching the Gospel smites them blind (See?), the Bible said so. But this fellow out here done these signs, supernatural signs, to Abraham and his bunch, which is church-elect." [*The Ten Virgins And The Hundred And Forty Four Thousand Jews, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1211M*] [[Luke 17:26](#)]

**Bible References:**

Luke 17:26, 30



# Other Gospel Books

## Other Gospel Books

**Are Apocryphal and Gnostic Gospels, Dead Sea Scrolls and other lost books of the Old and New Testament really written by people inspired by God or are they to be taken as historical books which enhance our understanding of the works of God?**

“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.” [*Revelation 22:18-19*]

“There's no contradiction in God's Word. No, sir. Every bit, perfect... The only Book ever written that's inspired like that, that can perfectly... Wrote by many writers, and many hundreds of years apart; and every one of them, by the Holy Spirit speaking, dovetails right together. That's the reason on all these extra books, the Maccabees and things, it don't coincide with this, so I don't accept it. This is God's Word to me.” [*Redemption By Power, Louisville, KY 54-0329*]

“...And they made up a bunch of Scripture, taking them from the Bible, many of them, and making others. There is not purgatory mentioned one time in all the sacred Books of the Bible; no "Hail Mary," nothing like that. It's always contrary, against it, everywhere in the Scripture. Never was it at any time. And if you find any place, you've got the privilege of coming tomorrow night and correcting me. It's not there, nowhere; bring your priest or pastor. There is no place in the Scripture where it's ever mentioned. The only little book of the Maccabees that was added into this, which is not inspired; the things that was put in This, or took out of This. This Bible is the only One. The... It's been recognized by the early founders, or any of the early church historians, or any time of the Orthodox Jew, and never recognized nothing but this Bible that we have today.” [*The Mark Of The Beast, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0513*]

“You can't tell me of these things like the Book of the Maccabees, which would might be all right, and that fourth Book of Daniel, where an angel grabbed him by the hair of the head and said--set him down. There's no such stuff as that ever took place in the Bible. Where Jesus of Nazareth made a little clay bird, and put legs on it, and said, "Fly away little birdie." It's nonsense. There's nothing in the Bible to back that up. So it don't fool... The-the translators... God seen that the translators wouldn't even add that dogmas and nonsense. It might be good people, the Maccabee brothers of the... I don't say they weren't good people, but it wasn't Scriptural. This is the complete revelation of Jesus Christ. Nothing could be added to it or taken from it. And if we put that in there, it don't act with the rest of the Scripture.

There are sixty-six books of this Bible, and not one word will contradict the other one." [*Is This The Sign Of The End Sir, Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E*]

“He is the principal Theme of the entire Bible. If you read the Bible and don't see Christ in every verse of It, go back and read It again. See? If you can't see Christ in every verse of the Bible, then you read it again, because you've missed something. The Bible is Christ. He is the Word. When you read, "In the beginning God created..." there's Christ. See? Every... From that to the "Amen" in Revelations is every Word testifying of Jesus Christ. That's why these added a book that's called II Book of Daniel and the--the Book of the Maccabees, Agges Purgatory, and stuff like that... See, it's not speaking of in the Scripture. See? It doesn't theme up with the rest of it. There's no place to place purgatory in there. There's no place to place intercession of saints, and things; there's no place in there for that. There's no place for denomination. There's no place for--for creeds outside of it--of the Bible. See? So when you see those things, they--they just don't come into the picture.” [*Christ Is The Mystery Of God Revealed, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0728*] [*Hebrews 13:8*]

**Bible References:**

Hebrews 13:8; Revelation 22:18-19

# Rapture

Questions and Answers help clarify as well as clear any confusion about the Word of God concerning events and our daily life as Christians. Jesus' disciples had many questions and were sad because they had no answers to them. "And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?" [\[Luke24:17\]](#)

"And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." [\[Luke 24:15,27\]](#)

I believe all the answers to questions we have in this age as believers has been covered in the KJV Bible and Bro. Branham's Sermons.

It is a great blessing to have this Questions and Answers book as a quick reference. I will encourage you to prayerfully study the scriptures and messages from which the answers are extracted for a deeper understanding.

"But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." [\[1 Corinthians 13:10-12\]](#)

-- David Maharaj

## Rapture

### **How can one tell that the Rapture has not taken place already?**

“Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.” [1 Corinthians 15:51-52]

“Now, he was first called antichrist. The second stage, he was called the false prophet, because that spirit among the people become incarnate. You remember the white horse rider now had no crown when he started, but then he was--was given a crown. Why? He was the Nicolaitane spirit to begin with. And then he become incarnate in a man, and then he was crowned, and received a throne, and was crowned. And then he served that for a long time, as we'll see as the Seals break, and then we find out after that a long time Satan was kicked out of heaven. And he come down, according to the Scriptures and enthroned himself. Just think, enthroned himself in that man and become a beast. And he had power, supreme power like, that he done all the miracles and everything that there--the killings and bloody fights and everything that--that Rome could produce.” [The Second Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0319] [Revelation 6:1-2] [Revelation 2:6, 15]

“Now, we find out here that this Satan, after being kicked out of heaven, incarnates himself in the beast, and now he is a beast. Antichrist, false prophet, and now beast and given the name of death, and hell follows him: fully Satan on his throne... Oh, my. On the earth--he's Satan representative on the earth; that he now is head of the kingdoms of the world, the very same kingdoms that he offered to the Lord Jesus in Matthew 4, Satan now becomes a full king. Now, this happens later on. He's false prophet now. He will become beast after while when he breaks his covenant there with the Jews. You know how we been through... All right.” [The Fourth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0321]

“Notice now, he will be given a heart of a beast at that time, and Satan will incarnate himself, because when the Church goes up, Satan's cast out. See? It's done then. All of his accusing is done. See? Now, as long... Look, as long as the Intercessor is still on the throne, Satan can stand there and accuse, because he is the attorney of the other side. He's the opponent of Christ. And Christ is... He's standing there... The--the--the opponent is standing there saying, "But wait, Adam fell. Adam done this. I conquered him. I got his wife to believe a lie, and You said she'd be damned by it. I got it." But here's the Mediator standing there (Amen.), the Kinsman Redeemer (Amen.) standing there with the Blood that can take the vilest sinner's heart and change it. A Mediator is on the throne. Yes, sir.” [The Fourth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0321]

“Now we find out, that every seed bringing forth of its kind, there was no death in the new... in that Eden. There will be no death in the new Eden. See, there was no, nothing else but holiness, purity, and Eternal Life.” [*Satan's Eden, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0829*]

“Now, by unbelief in all of God's Word, has brought the seed of unholiness in Satan's Eden. We are now entering in where Satan is taking the throne, as the antichrist, in a--a Eden of this earth, a Eden of sin, perverted religion. He started not upon, "I am Satan. I am the great angel." No, not upon that, but upon perverting God's Word. And that's how he's brought his kingdom, in every age. And now in this great deceitful age, ready to take his throne, by his people! He has built hisself an intellectual, educated, scientific Eden; right, scientific preachers, scientific church, scientific theology, everything is scientific. Everything is on basis of knowledge. The whole church is built upon knowledge. It ain't built upon faith.” [*Satan's Eden, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0829*]

**Bible References:**

I Corinthians 15:51-52; Revelation 2:6, 15; 6:1-2

# Redemption

A godly man is interested in pleasing his Savior. Therefore, he will seek answers to the things which he does not fully understand in hopes of pleasing His Master.

This Question and Answers book is an attempt to assist the believer in his knowledge and personal walk with the Lord Jesus Christ. God uses many different ways to deliver His Word along with His perfect will to the believer.

Your question may be found within the pages of this book, but maybe the spirit within you may not find complete satisfaction with the answer supplied. In this event it is my belief that the believer should pray to God for access to the tapes and books of God's prophet, Brother Branham. Pray that God will lead you to the right Message that holds your personal answer. He has never let the believer down at any time, and He will not let you down either. Also, consult your pastor; he is ordained of God to see you through. God bless you richly.

*-- Michael Braund*

## **Redemption**

### **Can the body be redeemed?**

"And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." [*Romans 8:23*]

"Dear God, laying before me is handkerchiefs. People are sick; I'm laying my hands upon them, that You'll heal them. And I trust, Lord, tonight, that there'll be a great service, that the Power of God will be here, great signs and wonders. As we heard the results from these last couple meetings, how tremendous, see what happened! I pray, dear God, that You will give us a double portion tonight. I pray it with a sincere heart, Lord, because it's my love for You and Your Word, and for these people. Grant it, dear God. And if out across the land, or even in here now, that there's some that's sick and afflicted, and has to be gone for tonight, won't be here, or be out there in the churches or places where they're met; I pray You heal them. Now, Lord, but for the greatest of all healing! If You heal their physical body from cancer, TB, pneumonia, something, they'll get sick again, no doubt, if they live very long, for their body is still under sin, the curse. But let them get the--the real Divine healing, the healing of the soul, which makes a new creature, passes from death unto Life, and then waiting in this old tabernacle for the redemption of the body after the soul has been redeemed. Grant it, Lord." [*The God of This Evil Age, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0801M*]

### **Bible References:**

Romans 8:23



# Repentance and Confession

We are living in the fullness of the message of Jesus Christ; yet, at no other time in history have believers faced such embattled minds and unprecedented onslaught of doctrines of devils that twist God's pure Word.

New questions arise, and the answers from the mouth of our prophet William Branham in these books produced by Living Word Broadcast are invaluable tools to possess. If you add it to your collection of armor, prepare to be blessed!

*-- Jeff & Patti Ogden*

## **Repentance and Confession**

### **How can sinful people become God's kings and priests?**

"Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." [*Romans 8:33-34*]

"Consider this. Since it is the blood of God, it is perfect blood; and if the perfect blood is loosing us from the power and bondage and defilement of sin, then the loosing is perfect and complete. There is now therefore no condemnation. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth (declares us righteous). Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died..." Romans 8:33-34." [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*] [*Romans 8:33-34*]

"There it is, His death gave us the blood. The blood has loosed us. There is now no condemnation. How can there be? There is nothing to be condemned for, because the blood has loosed us from sin. We are free, guiltless. Don't listen to man, listen to the Word. You are loosed by the blood." [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*]

"Now don't get tied down again by traditions and creeds and organizations. Don't be led astray by listening to those that deny the power of the Word and deny that Jesus saves, heals, fills with the Holy Ghost and power. You are God's free men, loosed by His own blood. If you still hold your faith to creeds and denominations, it is certain by the evidence that you have lost your faith in the Word." [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*]

"Revelation 1:6, "And He hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; To Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen." "He hath made us!" Oh, there are certain truths we need to emphasize. This is one of them. HE! HE HATH MADE US! Salvation is His doing. Salvation is of the Lord. All of grace. He redeemed us for a purpose. He bought us for a purpose. We are kings, spiritual kings. Oh, we are going to be kings upon the earth with Him when He sits on His throne. But now we are spiritual kings and we reign over a spiritual kingdom." [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*] [*Revelation 1:6*]

"It says in Romans 5:17, "For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." And in Colossians 1:13, "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom (reign) of His dear Son." [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*] [*Romans 5:17*] [*Colossians 1:13*]

"Right now we reign with Christ, having dominion over sin, the world, the flesh, and the devil. Showing forth His praise and glory; showing forth

HIMSELF, for it is Christ in us, willing and doing of His good pleasure. Yes, indeed, even now we are seated in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. "And made us priests." Yes, priests unto Him, offering the spiritual praise of sanctified lips. Spending our lives as a sweet offering unto Him. Worshipping Him in Spirit and in truth. Interceding and petitioning. Priests and kings unto our God. No wonder the world does not appeal to us and we are a peculiar people zealous unto good works. We have been recreated in Him to be children like unto our Father." [*An Exposition Of The Seven Church Ages 65-1207*]

### **Bible References:**

Romans 5:17; 8: 33-34; Revelation 1:6; Colossians 1:13

---

### **How does one confess his sins and to whom does one confess his/her sins to?**

"But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." [*1 John 1:7-9*]

"That would depend on whom you have sinned against. If you have sinned against God alone, then you confess to Him and ask for His forgiveness. If you have sinned against the church you would need to ask the church for forgiveness. If you have sinned against an individual you would need to ask for their forgiveness." [Ed. Comment]

"If we have sinned against our brother, or against our neighbor, or anyone, may the Holy Spirit reveal that to us at the beginning of this revival, that we might go and make these things right, that we might have clear hearts, and clean hands, and undefiled conscience before Thee, that Thou could send us to the needy, those who are indifferent about God. Our testimony would not be hindered, but the great Holy Spirit would go before us and help us to bring people to the Lord Jesus." [*Conferences, Phoenix, AZ 60-0228*]

"Now, you might come and confess your sins to me, and ask me to pray for you, but I cannot forgive you. If you sinned against me, I can forgive you. But if you sinned against God, He is the only one that can forgive. And He has forgiven every person in the world, and ever will be in the world. They're already forgiven, but it will never help them until they accept it by faith and then confess it." [*The Church Of The Living God, Erie, PA 51-0727*]

"...So if people says, "I got healing power," you know that's wrong. If you go to a man to confess your sins, that's wrong. You go to God to confess your sins, and you go to God to believe for your healing. Now, men do have

gifts (That's true.): some pastors, teachers, evangelists, and prophets, and so forth. We have five different gifts that God has ordained to the--to the church, the body. And through those gifts, God's worked." [*We Would See Jesus, Saskatoon, SK 57-0516*] [[Ephesians 4:8, 11](#)]

"God will care for His own. God, sometimes He works through even a dog or an animal, or some other way to show His glory and His protection. I'm so happy that I know Him in the forgiveness of my sins, and with the assurance that my sins are under the Blood as I confess them daily to Him." [*What Does Thou Here, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0301E*]

"No preacher can save a man. No priest can save a man. No one can forgive your sins, 'less you sinned against them individually. But they can't forgive your sins in general. You... They can point you to where your sins has been forgiven. Jesus forgive every sinner that ever was or ever will be, when He died at Calvary. But now, it'll never do you no good until you accept that sacrifice. And there where He was wounded for our transgressions, with His stripes we were healed... [*The Hand Of The Lord Came Upon Him, Louisville, KY 54-0403*]

### **Bible References:**

I John 1:7-9; Proverbs 28:13; Ephesians 4:8, 11

---

### **If one fornicates or commits adultery will God pardon it if it is confessed in prayer to God? Should one also confess to the couple affected?**

"But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." [[I John 1:7-9](#)]

"For Sunday services: If a woman commits a wrong with a... (Now, wait a minute; I'd better read this first to myself. You see? [Brother Branham reads the question to himself "... with a married man, repents and makes it right according to...?... needs of wife and man involved in...?...--Ed.] All right. This is all right.) If a woman commits a wrong with a--a married man, repents and makes it right with her husband according to the Scriptures, does she need to go to the wife of the man involved, even if this wife doesn't know anything of it; or is it the man's duty to tell her first; or does she need to be hurt at all? How far can we go with this restitution when it is over and done, and when friendship is involved? Well, my dear sister, there's only one thing that you have done which is right. You was involved, I guess, or somebody that you know of was involved, in a wrong act, that you taken another woman's companion and had a social act. And when you did, there you fell from your grace. Then you repented, and you could not repent until

you go back to this man and make it right. You've got to take your husband and go to that man, which you did. And that was the thing you should've done; that's Scripture--you should've done." [*Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823E*]

"A lady come to me not long ago from right here in Louisville, that... She's a young woman. She run with a man and--and then she... She knowed she was doing wrong. And she left the city, and went to another city way away, and changed her name, lived with some people. And this man followed her and told her when he got over there, he had the goods on her. She'd still have to remain to being a common-law wife to him or he would tell. (And when she was over there, she got married to a fine Christian man.) And said if she didn't, he would explode the whole thing--threatened her; therefore, she had to live with both men, which she done wrong, instead of showing her colors at the beginning. And she had a baby, and now, the girl's about eighteen years old and don't know which one of them really is her father. Now, she comes into menopause, and it's caught up with her. Now, what can she do? I said, "There's only one..." She said, "If I tell my husband, he will leave me; and if I--my daughter knows it, she'll commit suicide." And I said, "If you hold it in your heart, you'll go to hell. Now, suit yourself.." There's only one thing to do, is clean your slate. That's exactly right. Be honest." [*Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823e*]

"You know, many times in the visions, how the people come, women and men; the Holy Spirit digs up them things that they've done down in life and (you've heard of it and you seen it, you know. See?)--and tell them things that they've got to do it. They say, "Well, I--I've already made it right with the Lord." But you owe it to your husband or to your wife to go tell them. That's right. You're supposed to confess that. Now, this person, if she's the one that's guilty, she has did it; she went to her husband. Now, you've cleared yourself, sister, because between... You--you committed adultery against your husband. You went to your husband and cleared yourself to your husband; then you went to the man and the husband and cleared yourself there. You are clear. If your husband continues to--to want to live with you, that's up to him. He don't have to do it now, but he--but if he wants to live with you and forgives you, then you be lady enough to never be guilty of such a thing again. But if he doesn't forgive you, then that's his--that's his own business. He can put you away. Exactly right. But now, the man that you had the act with, now, he's the one's got to go to his wife and take his wife and come back to you. You've done your part, now it's his time to do his part. See? The second party..." [*Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823E*]

"This woman had the act with the man, and she took her husband, confessed it, and went to the man and confessed it, and made it right. Now, the next man was a married man also; now, he's got to go to his wife and take the wife and come back to this wife. Then it's all right. See what I mean? It's

made up then. But outside of that, you'll still be guilty, and down in your heart you'll be condemned. I had a woman not long ago up there that had that since the First World War. And she said, "Oh, Brother Branham." She'd spent hundreds of dollars with psychiatrists and everything. And I was setting there watching her in that room. Meda brought her up there. She was setting there ringing a handkerchief through her hands like that, said, "I feel the world's going to burst, and I..." all like this. I just kept setting there. I said, "Now, there's something about... You've got something in your life somewhere?" "No, I'm a Sunday school teacher." I said, "All right." Set there a little bit and watched. I said, "I see a little green car, and you're with a blond-headed man, and a train almost hits the car." "...?... She said, "Don't you tell nobody that." I said, "Your husband was in the army at the time." She started crying, jumped up, "Don't you say that to nobody." See? That was way down in her subconscious. She said, "I've confessed that to God a long ago." I said, "But wait a minute. You never done a wrong against God. You done a wrong against your marriage vow. You've got to go back to your husband and make that right first." She said, "He'll leave me." I said, "God has left you anyhow. So now, which one do you want to leave you?" I said, "Go to him." And she said, "Oh, I--I... He'd do this, and I got two children." I said, "Well, that's all I can tell you. Psychiatrist never pulled that out of you, but the Holy Spirit has revealed; and I never seen you in my life." She said, "That's exactly right." Said, "Well, I--I just can't tell him." I said, "Well, I... Glad I met you." Went on in the other room, and she come back in there. Meda said, "She wants you in there again." I went there; and I said, "What do you want?" And she said, "Brother Branham, I can't tell that to my husband." And I said, "Your husband's a black headed man." "Yeah." I said, "He's got the same thing to confess to you." She said, "Oh, not my husband." I said, "You'd better go get him and come here." I said, "Do you know a certain woman that wears a pink dress, that works in the office of a certain kind of a automobile company?" She said, "Sure." I said, "Don't they call her a certain name?" "Yeah." I said, "Two weeks ago they set under a beech tree with a--setting in a little brown Chevrolet car with license number so-and-so, and was in the same act." She said, "Not my husband." I said, "All right, you go get him and come here." She left. A few minutes, here they come back. He said, "It's the truth." I said--I said, "You see? Now go tell God." [*Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823E*]

“But first, when you come to the altar and remember there's ought, go first and make that right. And as long as this other party here is guilty of not telling his wife... This wife has made herself clear. Now, it's up to her and her husband. But this other man and his wife has to come clear in it. And you cannot... No matter what you do, it'll haunt you as long as you live until you wash it clean. There's only one way to do it: Confess it. If it takes the skin off of you, do it anyhow. Tell the truth, then you've got it right. Amen. I can hear plenty on the tape saying, "That's wrong." But you just try it one time

and see if it isn't. All right.” [*Questions And Answers 2, Jeffersonville, IN COD 64-0823E*]

**Bible References:**

I John 1:7-9

# Seven Seals

It is an honor to be called the Bride of Jesus Christ and with that title comes a great responsibility of knowing what our Bridegroom requires and expects of his Bride. All that is needed for our earthly journey to our future home, our Heavenly Bridegroom has supplied in abundance. There is no doubt that the Bible and the messages preached by God's prophet, Brother Branham, holds the answers.

Faith can only find its resting place on the Word and all other grounds are sinking sand. In ancient ages, men have long searched for the fullness of the revelation on both natural and spiritual matters. How blessed we are to be the recipient of what they have longed for.

“For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.” *[Matthew 13:17]*

“But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.” *[Matthew 13:16]*

-- Joseph Hamid



## Seven Seals

### **Did William Branham preach the opened Seven Seals?**

“But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.” [*Revelation 10:7*]

“When that last name was called, the Book, the plan, everything else was revealed then, the Seven Seals was opened by the Lamb. The mysteries of the whole Bible was hid in There.” [*The World Is Again Falling Apart, Shreveport, LA 63-1127*]

“How could we stand here months before it happened, and tell what would take place in Tucson, that would open up the Seven Seals, and bring back the mystery, and reveal the hidden things of God that's been hid since the beginning of time; and to see it both testified, witnessed, scientifically proven.” [*Look Away To Jesus, Jeffersonville, IN 63-1229E*]

“That's the reason they can't receive the Light of the total Word being a-vindicated as God promised of them Seven Seals, where the whole mystery was revealed, would come back and tell why these mysteries was done like that. And yet when that comes in, they walk farther away from it than ever. They're without excuse.” [*There Is A Man Here That Can Turn On The Light, Jeffersonville, IN 63-1229m*]

“But did you notice before the Seven Seals was revealed, before the great mysterious Light showed forth in the heavens up here at above Tucson, Flagstaff, where we were? Brother Fred, two of the man that was... the two man was with me that morning. When, that had been told months and months ahead of time, would happen. Both Brother Fred Sothmann and Brother Gene Norman setting here this morning, when it... was there when the blast went off, and not knowing these things would take place. And He sent me back, said that the time was at hand for these Seven Seals which held the seven mysteries of the entire Bible, was sealed in with these Seven Seals. And how these angels down along the road, messengers of the church Ages, opened to a certain part of that. But in the seventh hour, the seventh messenger, that all these mysteries should be finished. See? The seventh earthly messenger, see, this angel that He speaks of then was on earth. An angel means "messenger." And then, after that, he saw another Angel coming down, not the earthly angel that had been given the Message here, but the (another) mighty Angel came from heaven with a rainbow over Him, and set His foot on the land and sea, and swore by Him that lives forever and ever, 'Time shall be no more.' See? But before He broke forth on those seven seals to reveal them, that He showed miraculous, He showed it first in the heavens.” [*Shalom, Sierra Vista, AZ 64-0112*] [*Revelation 10:1-7*]

“And there stood those seven Angels just as natural as you see me standing here, and told me to return to my home, that, the mysteries that the reformers down through the ages had failed to pick up, the mysteries of the Bible, which The Seven Seals held, would be revealed. I challenge anybody, get in those Seven Seals and look them over, and find a fault with them. See, see? Because it's given by inspiration of God.” [*Shalom, Phoenix, AZ 64-0119*] [*Revelation 10:1-7*]

“And he said, ‘Well, then, them seven thunders. you see,’ said, ‘wouldn't them seven thunders blasting out, won't that be a revelation be give to some man?’ I said, ‘No, sir, it would be adding something to It or taking something from It.’ It's all revealed in there, and the Seven Seals opened up the revelation of what that was.” [*The Unveiling Of God, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0614m*]

“It's been veiled through these ages according to what God said, and It would be opened in the last days; those Seven Seals would be broke, and the full thing would come into view of the people, what's took place all along. The hour of the seventh angel's message, all the mysteries of God should be made known in that Elijah, in this last hour: how that Christ is put out of His church as Son of God; how He's revealed as Son of man again; how that the church is to be put in order, and everything for the last day; and no creed, no denominations, just absolutely the Word living in the individual.” [*The Unveiling Of God, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0614m*]

“The hidden mysteries of Christ was fully revealed in The Seven Seals.” [*The Feast Of The Trumpets, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0719M*] [*Revelation 10:1-11*]

“God is the Word. And each age He has lotted the Word for each age that would be on the earth. He lotted It in the church age, and the Seven Seals revealed every bit of It.” [*The Feast Of The Trumpets, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0719M*] [*John 1:1*]

“That opened up the Seven Seals, which undone all the hidden mysteries of the Bible, the doctrines and so forth, which the world so rudely attacks now-a-days, attacks it and says it's wrong.” [*Recognizing Your Day And Its Message, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0726m*]

“‘Have the seven thunders which equals seven mysteries already been revealed? Were they revealed in the Seven Seals, but are yet--but are yet not known to us as the thunders yet?’ No, they were revealed in the Seven Seals; that's what the thunders was about. They was to reveal. The seven thunders that had uttered their voices and no one could make out what it was... John knew what it was, but he was forbidden to write it. He said, ‘But the seventh angel, in the days of his sounding, the seven mysteries of the seven thunders would be revealed.’ And the seventh angel is a messenger of the seventh

church age.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830e*] [*Revelation 5:1-10*] [*Revelation 10:1-10*]

“Now, as some great theologian tried to corner me on that, he said, ‘Brother Branham, you--God someday will give you the secret of those Seven Seals. Those Seven Seals will be something that we've never learned yet, that it'll be something that's not even in the Bible.’ No, no. It won't be that, because if you do, that would make it a... If I told you that, I'd be a false prophet, because, you see, this Word...There, everything that's--that's...The whole revelation of Jesus Christ is all completed in this Word. See? And if the Seven Seals pertained to the seven churches, it had to be already past, because we're in the Laodicea church age...And the Seven Seals was only revealing what they had left off back there, and it opened up what they had left: what Luther left, what Wesley left, and all the reformers, and Pentecostals, and down to the present time.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830m*]

“In the Pentecostal age, through the Lutheran age, through the Wesleyan age, it's been the same thing through this Pentecostal age... Now, notice, but at the opening of the Seven Seals, Revelations 10, the full Word is to be borned into manifestation again and vindicated by the Spirit of God in the full strength, as It was when It was here on earth, manifested in the same way, doing the same things that It did when It was here on earth. Amen! Hebrews 13:8 said Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. In St. Luke 17:30 Jesus said, ‘In the last days, as it was in the days of Sodom when the Son of man will be revealing Himself again, it'll be the same thing.’” [*The Seed Is Not Heir With The Shuck, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0218*] [*Luke 17:29-30*] [*Revelation 5:5*] [*Revelation 10:1-7*] [*Hebrews 13:8*]

“Now this messenger of Malachi 4 and Revelation 10:7 is going to do two things. One: According to Malachi 4 he will turn the hearts of the children to the fathers. Two: He will reveal the mysteries of the seven thunders in Revelation 10 which are the revelations contained in the Seven Seals. It will be these Divinely revealed ‘mystery-truths’ that literally turn the hearts of the children to the Pentecostal fathers.” [*The Laodicean Church Age 65-1207*] [*Malachi 4*] [*Revelation 10:7*]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 10:1-11; 5:1-10; John 1:1; Luke 17:29-30; Hebrews 13:8; Malachi 4

### **Do the opened Seven Seals reveal all of God’s Word?**

“But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.” [*Revelation 10:7*]

“Then, later on when we got through and the--the sermon and went out west, and when the Angels of the Lord appeared out there for the Seven Seals, and it went up into the air (which we had the picture of it here and around over the country), there He was standing there still wigged with that supreme authority. He is the Head of the church. He's Head of the Body. There's nothing like Him anywhere. He made all things by Himself. He made all things for Himself, without He there wasn't nothing made. He has all authority in heavens and earth, and everything belongs to Him. And in Him dwells the Fullness of the Godhead bodily. And the Word was God and made flesh among us, and He was the One Who revealed the entire secret of the whole plan of salvation that all the prophets and wise-man had spoke of. He alone was that wigged One and supreme authority.” [*A Thinking Man's Filter, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822E*] [*Ephesians 5:23*] [*John 1:3*] [*Matthew 28:18*] [*Colossians 2:9*] [*John 1:14*]

“A little lady here, she don't belong in this organization (this organization)--belong in this congregation. She comes from somewhere else, and she come in this morning, got a picture there. She was--give it to my son, was very much astonished. I don't know whether she ever heard about this or not. I don't know. She had a picture of this Angel of the Lord that was on the Seven Church Ages-- Seven Seals opened out there. When it did, said, ‘looked back through there’ and she seen that standing in the sky in a dream. And she looked back through there and seen that--seen somebody in white marching forward and behind it. Said it looked, said, ‘Brother Branham, it was you.’ And said marched in there, said, ‘Behind you was people of different colors packing banners, Georgia, Alabama, all different kinds of places, marching forward coming up into the Headship to where Christ was being revealed into the vision.’ Oh, hallelujah. We're in the last days, and the last hours of the days.” [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822m*]

“There has to be eyes first to see, and then when that come, He opened the Seven Seals and revealed the evening Light, taking all the mysteries that's been hid down through these church ages and now revealed them as He promised to do in Revelations 10:1-7. Here we are today setting in the midst of the Word, and the Word being revealed to us by Jesus Christ. Then this is God's Word.” [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822m*] [*Revelation 10:1-7*]

“Like the Seven Seals. The Seven Seals... Someone kept saying to me. ‘There you're... The Lord will speak to you, Brother Branham, when these seals are revealed and will tell us how to get closer to God, and how to do...’ I said, ‘No, sir. It can't be, because the Bible, the Seven Seals on It had the seven mysteries hid. It was already wrote, but they didn't understand what it was.’ Watch how they plowed along with that being baptized in Jesus' Name. See? That wasn't it: the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. See? All those things, how it was...Cause, there's many Jesuses... I got several friends here

on earth named Jesus, minister friends. It isn't that; It's our Lord Jesus Christ. No author but God could be so correct." [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822m*] [[Revelation 1:1-7](#)]

"What was the opening of the Seven Seals to do? What are all these denominations staggering around in this...?... It's to reveal, bring out. If you haven't got any eyes, then what's the use to reveal? There has to be eyes first to see. Is that right? It'll reveal Malachi 4, reveal St. Luke 17:30, St. John 14:12, also John 15:24; 16:13, and to also reveal Revelations 10:1-7, the opening of the Seven Seals and the Seventh Angel's Message, to open up, to reveal when the evening Light's come." [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822m*] [[Malachi 4](#)] [[Luke 17:30](#)] [[John 14:12; 15:24; 16:13](#)] [[Revelation 10:1-7](#)]

"Since the opening of those Seven Seals, of them Angels just behind the mountain yonder, This has become a new Book. It's the things that's been hid is being revealed as God promised in Revelations 10 He would do it. And we are the privileged people that God has chosen of the earth, that we might see and understand these things; which is not some mythical, fleshly mind of a person trying to make it up. It's the Word of God made manifest, proven that It's right. Proven, not by science, but by God that It's right." [*God's Power To Transform, Phoenix, AZ 65-0911*] [[Revelation 10](#)]

"Cain thought they eat apples. They still got that idea, but it wasn't. It was adultery: serpent's seed. And there, when the Seven Seals opened, it declared it and proved it. (My book's just out on it. I think we have got a thousand here now. See?) Notice, that's Scripturally from Genesis to Revelations. At the end-time both trees are coming to the seed and proving themselves." [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*] [[Genesis 3:15](#)]

"God had to open up those Seven Seals, not in a denomination. I've always been against it. But out of the denomination, that He might take a Bride, not a denominational bride; He couldn't do it. It's against His own Word. He opened those seven mysteries in there, and it shows forth, brings forth those things that's been hid since the foundation of the world--might be revealed in the last days to sons of God. Been brought that forth now before the people that they see it. There you now--to this undenominational Bride." [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*]

"Lord, I'm thankful. I'm very thankful. Thanksgiving to You, Lord, not for natural food, yet that, but Lord, the end-time's here I'm thankful for this spiritual Food, Lord, the spiritual Food of the Seven Seals was promised to be opened. 'You say that'll be something different.' No, no, you can't add one word or take... It's already in there. It's just hid; it's sealed." [*The Invisible Union Of The Bride Of Christ, Shreveport, LA 65-1125*]

“It was revealed to me, ‘I was going to Arizona, and there I’d meet Seven Angels. And they’d tell me then what--a Message that I was to preach.’ And that was the Seven Seals. It happened. How many remembers me saying that, the tapes and things before it happened? And it happened. Magazines, everything else took the picture of It. That Light there in the air, they can’t even understand It yet. There it was.” [*Works Is Faith Expressed, Shreveport, LA 65-1126*]

“We’re promised a church age through reformers, and we’ve had them. But He promised, in Malachi 4, He’d keep His pattern in the last days, what would take place, ‘To turn the hearts of the children back to the Faith of the apostolic father.’ For that very purpose! And the church is so broke up in denominations and isms, it’s so tore to pieces till it’s dead; it’s been a carrier. And then He promised, in the hour of the seventh angel’s Message, the Seven Seals would be revealed; and the mysteries of God would be declared (Revelation 10) when the seventh angel begins to sound his Message, not the healing service, the Message that follows the healing service.” [*I Have Heard But Now I See, Shreveport, LA 65-1127e*] [[Malachi 4:6](#)] [[Revelation 10](#)]

“He said, ‘In the days of the Message of the seventh angel, the earthly angel, seventh church age, then all these mysteries that’s been lost back through these other six church ages should be revealed right then.’ Well, that’s exactly what those Angels said. There is the Seven Seals, or the opening of these mysteries. And you try to get it before those denominations. Contrary to what they... Brother, they close up like a clam, but they’ve always done it. But it’s season.” [*Trying To Do God A Service Without It Being His Will, Shreveport, LA 65-1127m*] [[Revelation 3:14-21](#)]

“We’re living in the Laodicean Age, and these Seven Seals that’s held that Book is a mystery to people, should be open at that day. That’s what He promised.” [*The Rapture, Yuma, AZ 65-1204*] [[Revelation 3:14-22](#)]

### **Bible References:**

Ephesians 5:23; John 1:3, 14; 14:12; 15:24; 16:13; Matthew 28:18; Colossians 2:9; Revelation 1:1-7; 3:14-21; 10:1-7; Malachi 4; Luke 17:30; Genesis 3:15

---

### **Were the Seven Seals opened in 1963 or just six seals?**

“But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.” [[Revelation 10:7](#)]

“I stood there a little bit till the Holy Spirit revealed it. I said, ‘The entire Bible, as much as had been revealed to man through justification,

sanctification, baptism of the Holy Ghost, the baptism in Jesus' Name, and all these things has been revealed, but there is secrets that's hid inside, because the Bible's sealed with Seven Seals. I must go there to find it.' That morning when those seven Angels come down and blasted the earth, and rocks flew every way, seven Angels stood there and said, 'Return back to Jeffersonville from where you come from, for the Seven Seals of the seven mysteries will be opened.' Here we are today, we're understanding serpent's seed; in a few days, if God willing, we'll understand the correctness of marriage and divorce and all these things that God's opened, every seal, the mysteries, since the foundation of the world, and we've enjoyed the Presence of His blessings." *[This Day This Scripture Is Fulfilled, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0219]*

"On the marriage and divorce, see, it has to be revealed. Until it's revealed, you don't know it. But He promised in this last days, in this age, that every hidden mystery in the Bible would be revealed. How many knows that? (Revelations the 10th chapter.) Jesus promised it, that all of these hidden mysteries on--on marriage and divorce, all these other hidden mysteries that's been would be revealed in the End Time." *[Marriage And Divorce, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0221M] [Revelation 10:7]*

"There He spoke to me and said, 'The Seven Seals will be opened. The seven mysteries, sevenfold mystery of the Bible that's been closed up since the foundation of the world will be revealed.' And we, yet a humble little group compared with all the world, we've enjoyed these blessings now, hearing those mysteries: Marriage, Divorce, Serpent's Seed. All those different questions has been completely revealed to us, not by man but by God, Himself, that's opened those seven mysteries of what the church was, how it was in Christ at the beginning, and how it would be revealed in the last day." *[It Is The Rising Of The Sun, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0418M] [Revelation 10:1-7]*

"He is the One who opened those Seals; He is those Seals. For the whole Word of God is Christ, and Christ is the Seals that was open. What is the opening of those Seals then? Revealing Christ. And the very seven Angels which represented the seven churches was all completed, and we couldn't even see It. They did--they took the picture, not us. And there He is standing there, Supreme Judge, showing that He is Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. What identification!" *[It Is The Rising Of The Sun, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0418M] [Revelation 10:7]*

"The End Time, them Seven Seals that this Bible has sealed up, the sevenfold mysteries of all of Christ, has to be revealed first, and it can only be brought to a prophet." *[Does God Change His Mind About His Word? Los Angeles, CA 65-0427] [Amos 3:7]*

"There He is with them Angels, the message, which was the seven--breaking of them Seven Seals that revealed serpent's seed and all these things here.

And it shows that it is His very covering; it's His--it's His supreme authority. He is Supreme, and He's wigged or--or covered. The Bible said that He changed His countenance, or He changed Himself, en morphe. The word comes from the Greek word, 'en morphe,' which means 'a Greek actor that plays many parts'; today he is one thing, in the next act he's something else. He was God the Father in one act; God the Son in another act; and He's God the Holy Ghost in this act. See? There He is; His Word is still Supreme. We're living in the last days." [*Ashamed Of Him, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0711*] [[Revelation 1:14](#)]

"Now, mark that with what the last prophet said, 'Behold I send to you Elijah the prophet, and he will restore the--the hearts of the children back to the fathers,' see, a Message to bring them back to the Bible. And the Son of man will be revealing Himself in that day. And at that day of the sounding of the last church age, the seventh angel, the mysteries of God should be made known in that day. The Seven Seals would be broken; the mysteries of all these churches and things, how they happened and what take--how, what taken place." [*Spiritual Food In Due Season, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0718e*]

"Now, you know what He promised today, then He's doing it today. That's just what He said He'd do: He'd open those Seven Seals, and what all He'd do; reveal the mysteries back there, how these baptisms and all things had been all messed up." [*Doing God A Service Without His Will, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0718M*] [[Amos 3:7](#)]

"The Bible said in Malachi 4 what would happen today, Revelation 10, how the Seven Seals would be open and reveal all these mysteries that's been hid through these reformers. He said how it would be done. It's in the Bible, THUS SAITH THE LORD. God has completely, perfectly identified that and a-vindicated It to be the Truth by signs, wonders in the heavens and the skies, and everything else for thirty-three years." [*Doing God A Service Without His Will, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0718M*] [[Malachi 4](#)] [[Revelation 10](#)]

"The evening time, He promised He'd reveal, open those Seven Seals and show what them churches had missed back there. Revelation 10, and Malachi 4, Luke 17:30, He said He would do it, so let's not mix it up." [*Doing God A Service Without His Will, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0718M*] [[Revelation 10:7](#)] [[Luke 17:30](#)] [[Malachi 4:1-6](#)]

"False prophet, a false prophet, a false anointed one... See? Started where? This is false prophet singular: false prophet, the first pope. And from there come up the--the whore and the mother of harlots, the whole thing. A false trinity was rising, not in the early days, wouldn't be made manifest in the early days, it went right on through with it. But when the Seven Seals be come and opened those mysteries and revealed them, that's when the frogs, three unclean spirits like frogs come out to manifest themselves, a trinity doctrine against the Truth." [*Anointed Ones At The End Time, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0725M*] [[Revelation 12:3-5](#)]



“Listen closely. We see plainly after the Seven Seals has been opened, that's to reveal that mystery. What is that trinity? See? Where was it ever called trinity? Where in the Bible did It even speak the word “trinity”? Where could there be three gods, that we worship three gods and not be heathens? How can they be separate when He said, "I and My Father are One. Except you believe that I'm He, you'll perish in your sins, see, your unbelief." Sin is unbelief. You'll perish in your unbelief.” [*Anointed Ones At The End Time, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0725M*]

“The First Pull, healing; Second Pull, prophesying; Third Pull, the opening of the Word, the mysteries revealed. No more... There's no more higher order to reveal the Word than prophets. But the only way the prophet can be vindicated is by the Word. And remember the Third Pull was the opening of them seven seals to reveal the hidden Truth that's been sealed in the Word.” [*Anointed Ones At The End Time, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0725M*] [[Matthew 24:24](#)]

**Bible References:**

Revelation 1:17; 10:1-7; Amos 3:7; Luke 17:30; Malachi 4:1-6; Matthew 24:24

# Seven Thunders

What happened to the church that Christ told Peter "... upon this rock I will build my church and the gates of hell will not prevail against it"? What did Christ mean in Matthew 7:13-14? "*Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life and few there be that find it.*"

Of the major religions of the world Christianity is the most divergent of all. In this great conglomeration of churches who has the truth? And where can you find it? To him who hungers and thirst for the Truth may this *Questions with Answers from the End-Time Gospel* serve as a beacon to find the way. To those who are confused, blinded or deceived, may this book be a bridge to cross the chasm of man-made theology, of carnal impersonation, false teachings and human philosophies. Across the chasm are the promises that you must claim. May the Holy Spirit lead us to all truth.

-- Enrique Chavez

## Seven Thunders

### **Are the Seven Thunders spoken in Heaven or on Earth?**

“And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.” *[Revelation 10:4]*

“And then there's coming forth seven mysterious thunders that's not even written at all. That's right. And I believe that through those seven thunders will be revealed in the last days in order to get the Bride together for rapturing faith; because what we got right now, we--we wouldn't be able to do it. There's something we've got to step farther; we--we can't have enough faith for Divine healing hardly. We've got to have enough faith to be changed in a moment and be swept up out of this earth, and we'll find that after a while, the Lord willing, find where it's written.” *[The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318] [Revelation 10:4]*

“Now, he wrote this, but when he started to write those other seven thunders, he said, "Don't write it." He'd been commissioned to write everything he seen. But when these seven thunders over in Revelations 10 uttered, he said, "Don't write them at all." They're mysteries. We don't know what they are yet; but my opinion they'll be revealed right away. And when it do, it'll give faith for that rapturing grace for that Church to move out. We just move through everything that we know of; through all the dispensations we've watched everything. We've seen the mysteries of God. We've seen the appearing of the--of the great gathering together of the Bride in the last days, but yet there's something in there that we just can't lighten ourself with. There's something another. But I imagine when them mysteries begins to come forth... God said, "Hold it back now. Wait a minute. I'll reveal it in that day. Don't write it at all, John, 'cause they'll stagger over it. Just let--let it go. (See?) But I'll reveal it in that day when it has need to done." They never uttered for nothing. You remember, like the little drop of ink, everything is for a purpose. Everything's for a cause. But notice, the Creator uttered, and he had a--he heard this voice, and he went to see.” *[The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318] [Revelation 10:4]*

“I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud:... a rainbow... upon his head, and his face was... the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: Now, we saw the same thing, which was Christ. And we know Christ is always the Messenger to the Church. All right. He's called a Pillar of Fire, the Angel of the covenant and so forth. “And he had in his hand a little book opened:...” Now, the Seals had done been broke here. We're breaking them now; but this, the thing's opened. “...and he set his right foot on the sea, and his left... on the earth, and he cried... a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he... cried, seven thunders uttered their voices... (My, the complete!) ...when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I... (John)... was about to write:... (Write what? What they said.)

"...and I heard a voice from heaven...(God)...saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. Don't write them." See? "And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea... lifted up his hands to heaven, and swore by him that lives for ever and ever, who created the heavens, and the things... in there they are, and the earth, and the things that are there--in there..., and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:" [*The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318*] [[Revelation 10:1-6](#)]

"Seven Thunders of revelation... May He show the Bride how to prepare for the great translation faith. (Now let's hurry up because we haven't got about fifteen or twenty minutes yet.) Now, what does this white horse mean? Let me read this. I've been so far off. Excuse me for getting off my subject, but-- but I'll read the verse again, the two verses. "And I saw when the Lamb had opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it was the noise of thunder, and one of the four beasts saying, Come... see. And I saw, and behold a white horse:... (Now, we're going to the 2nd verse)... a white horse: and he that set on him had a bow; and a crown was given... him:... (He didn't have it then)... unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. (That's all of that. That's the seal.)" [*The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318*] [[Revelation 6:2](#)]

"Jesus, His Name on earth was Redeemer, Jesus. When He was on earth, He was the Redeemer; that's true. But when He conquered death and hell, and overcome them, and ascended on high, He received a new Name. That's the reason they holler the way they do and don't get nothing; it'll be revealed in the thunders." [*The First Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0318*] [[Revelation 1:17-18](#)]

"God, help our unbelief. Take it away from us, Lord. We want to receive rapturing grace. We want to be able when that mysterious thunder thunders out yonder, and the Church is taken up, we want to be ready to receive it, Lord. Grant it. Try us, Lord, by Thy Word. Let us look into It, and if we see that we have failed. If there are those here, Lord, who were baptized in titles, knowing nothing about the real true baptism, may I be as faithful as Paul when he passed through the upper coast of Ephesus and he found disciples screaming and shouting and having a glorious time. He said unto them, "Have you received then the Holy Ghost since you believed?" They know not whether there be any. He said, "Then to what was you baptized?" And they'd been baptized by that glorious holy prophet, but they only baptized unto repentance; then they were rebaptized in the Name of Jesus Christ. And Paul commanded them to be baptized over again." [*The Second Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0319*] [[Acts 19:2-3](#)]

"When He takes this oath, seven thunders utter their voices, and the writer... Which when John was taken up, was supposed to write what he saw. He started to write down. He said, "Don't write it, because... Don't write that. It is an un..." He said, "Seal it up." What in? "Seal up; don't say it." See? It's to

be revealed, but it's not even written in the Word. And then when He begin to open the Seals, we find out they were all puzzling. See? When he opened the First Seal, he thought, "Now, here He's going to say, 'And it will come that So-and-so will take the throne and certain do this and this will do that.'" But when it was, here he's went a white horse riding, and a rider on it. Well, "He had a bow in his hand, and he was given a crown after while," he said. That's all." [*The Third Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0320*] [[Revelation 10:4](#)] [[Revelation 6:12](#)]

“Then the Lamb turned back again and pulled another Seal off and here went out a black--a red horse rider. And he had a--given a sword, and he was going to make war and given great power and take peace from the earth and kill one another. That was kind of a--still a mysterious thing, wasn't it when He opened it up? And then goes on and said, in the day just before these seven thunders, all the mysteries here are revealed.” [*The Third Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0320*]

“That's what's the reason today that the--the revivals that we're supposed to have... We have denominational revivals; we haven't had a real stirring. No, no, no, no. No, sir. Don't think we got revivals. We haven't. Oh, they've got millions and millions and millions of church members, but not a revival nowhere. No, no. The--the Bride hasn't had a revival yet. See? There's been no revival there, no manifestation of God to stir the Bride yet. See? We're looking for it. It will take those seven unknown thunders back there to wake her up again. He will send it. He promised it. Now, now, watch. Now, she was--she was dead.” [*The Third Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0320*]

“Notice that there's something wrong somewhere in the churches. And I think it's the denominational systems that's twisted the people's minds and so forth until they don't know how to do it. That's right. But we're promised that it would be revealed. And now, these Seven Seals that this Book is sealed with, and those Seven Seals. Now, and then after these Seven Seals are completed, we find in Revelations 10 there was seven mysterious thunders that John was commissioned to write but then forbidden to write those. And at the time of those thunders, we find Christ, or the Angel come down with a rainbow, and put His feet on the land and sea and swore that time had run out at that time.” [*The Fourth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0321*] [[Revelation 10](#)]

**Bible References:**

Revelation 1:17-18; 6:2, 12; 10:1-6; Acts 19:2-3

## Can a person understand the Seven Thunders before the Rapture?

“And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.” [Revelation 10:4]

“When will it be, Brother Branham?” I cannot tell you. I do not know. But one of these days, if we never meet again on this earth, we're going to meet yonder at the--at the judgment seat of Christ. And you'll find out that in that room, the revelation coming from God (just like all the rest of them has), that them... One of the mystery of that Seal, the reason it wasn't revealed, it was Seven Thunders that uttered their voices, and there it is perfectly, because nothing knows anything about it; wasn't even written. So we're at the end time; we are here. I thank God for His Word; I thank Him for Jesus Christ. For without sending Him for the--the propitiation of our sins, we'd all be in a big muck of sin with no hope. But by His grace, His--His Blood cleanses all sin. Just like the drop of ink in a bucket of Clorox, you'd never find the ink again. When our sins are confessed, it's put in the Blood of Jesus Christ; they'll never be known again. God forgets them; they never was even done. And as long s that Sacrifice is laying there in an atonement for us, then that's all... That's it. See? We're not sinners no more; we're Christians by the grace of God.” [The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E] [Revelation 10:1-7]

“There is a whole earth is to be purged. There will be such a thing that the moon, stars, and all nature will be purged. You see what it is? The earth is renewing herself, being purged, getting ready for the millennium. The millennium's coming up. And see, everything that's got any filth in it is to be purged during the Sixth Seal. Now, now, do you notice on the opening of this Seventh Seal, it's also in a threefold mystery. This one I have--will speak and have spoke, that it is the mystery of the Seven Thunders. The Seven Thunders in heaven will unfold this mystery. It'll be right at the coming of Christ, because Christ said no one knew when He would return.” [The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E]

“Did you notice when the Jews asked Him that? You know when we compared the Scripture here with Matthew 24 with the six Seals, the Seventh Seal was left out; because, you see, Christ said only God Himself knowed, not even the Angels. No wonder, it wasn't even written. You see, they hushed; nothing take place then. Angels don't know it; nobody knows when He's coming. But there'll be a... There'll be seven voices of these thunders that will reveal the great revelation at that time. So I believe, to us who... If we don't know it, and we--we--it won't be knowed till that time, but it will be revealed in that day, in the hour that it's supposed to be revealed in. So the thing for us to do is to be reverent before God and serve Him, and do all that we know how to do, and live good Christian lives. Here now, we find that the Sixth Seal has been opened to us; we see it, and we know that this

Seventh Seal cannot be broke to the public until that hour arrives.” *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E] [Matthew 24:26]*

“There was some reason that God let this seven voices be thundered, because it must come, see. For the... We find that Christ, the Lamb took the--the Book in His hand, and He opened that Seventh Seal. But you see, it's a hidden mystery. No one knows it. But it--it's right along with what He said: no one would know His coming; they also would not know about this Seven Thunder mystery. So, you see, it's connected together. That much we have a understanding of it today, because the rest of it is all unfolded, but this is not unfolded. But setting in my room, and I heard this--or not heard it, rather, but seen it unfold to this Seven Thunders. Now, that's as far as we can go right there. And now I trust that each and every one of you will serve God, and do that which is right, and love Him all your life and serve Him, and God will take care of the rest.” *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E]*

“Something happened the other day. You read, or heard the tape, "the Seven Thunders," What Time Is It, Sir? See? It happened the other day. You know these things. The time is at hand, church. The time is at hand. Don't, don't, don't wait any longer. See? How do you know the Rapture is not going on all the time? First thing you know, it'll be past, one disappearing here and there. It'll be gone, the first thing you know. And you'll... Judgment will strike the world. You say, "Well, I--I thought this." "It's too late now." *[God Hiding Himself In Simplicity 63-0412E] [Revelation 10:1-7]*

“Well, the interpretation of that, of course, was given here at the church before it come to pass, that the--the time is now, that I believe, that the full revelation through the age of Luther, Wesley, and John Smith, Alexander Campbell, and different ones that's preached on the Bible, and then we got over in the Bible and showed that there would be a--a seventh angel's Message. And at the sounding of the seventh angel's Message, all the mysteries of God would be made known. Then come seven mysterious thundres. And now if it is that end age that we're living in, where we've come up through justification, sanctification, baptism of the Holy Spirit; and had signs, wonders, and all different things. And the gifts has returned to the church, such as, Divine healing, and prophecy, and--and speaking with tongues, and interpretations. And though it's been misrepresented, terrifically, but yet, that don't take away, there is a good one. There is a true one, of real genuine, a gift of speaking in tongues, that's always supposed to be in the Church.” *[Standing In The Gap, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0623M]*

“God's great mystery of how, it's a secret. He kept it a secret. Nobody knowed nothing about it. Even the Angels didn't understand it. See, He didn't reveal it. That's the reason, under our seventh mystery, when the Seventh Seal was opened, there was silence. Jesus, when He was on earth, they wanted to know when He would come. He said, "It's not... Even the Son Himself don't know when it's going to happen." See, God has this all to Himself. It's a secret. And that's the reason there was silence in Heaven for a

space of a half hour, and Seven Thunders utter their voices, and John was even forbidden to write it, see, the Coming of the Lord. That's one thing He hasn't revealed yet, of how He will come, and when He will come. It's a good thing that He doesn't. No." [Christ Is The Mystery Of God Revealed, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0728] [Revelation 8:1]

"The Coming of the Lord is in mystery. We don't know when He's coming, how He's coming, but we know He is coming. See? And so was all the mysteries of God waiting for this last day. After He's already been completed, then He reveals and shows what He's done. Oh, my! Never gave His mystery in full. It's just like this, comparing the Seven Seals. Now, when God used Martin Luther for the coming out for that first church or that church age, and when He used John Wesley, and He gradually brought them out, and was revealing in them that church age, when we... when it goes back through the Bible now and find out. But in the last days, the reason that was such a tremendous thing, that He spoke of it here and showed those Seven Thunders." [Christ Is The Mystery Of God Revealed, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0728] [Revelation 10:1-7] [Revelation 8:1-3]

"Everyone has always come to me, said, "Brother Branham, them Seven Thunders that the voice thundered, and He said, 'Write It not, see, but close It up,'" said, "that'll be Seven Thunders that will be revealed in the last days, see, Seven Thunders that'll tell us?" Now, don't that sound real good? See? But watch what you're talking about when you say that. He said, "See that you write It not." See? These Seven Thunders utter their voices, see, and He said, "Don't write that, see, but It's to be sealed up in the Book until the last days. Now someone has been, many has been saying to me, and theologians said, "Brother Branham, if the Lord God..." Said, "If--if... With your experience, that the Lord has given you for His people," humbly saying this, said, "you would be eligible to write a--a Bible yourself, your Word, if God has manifested." I said "That might be true." See, he was trying to catch me. See? And I said, "But, you see, I couldn't do that." He said, "Why couldn't you? You have all the qualifications." I said, "But, you look, one word cannot be added or taken away." See? And he said, "Well, then, them Seven Thunders, you see," said, "wouldn't them Seven Thunders blasting out, won't that be a Revelation be give to some man?" I said, "No, sir, it would be adding something to It or taking Something from It." It's all revealed in There, and the Seven Seals opened up the revelation of what That was. That's what it was. See, it's still in the Word. You see, you can't get out of that Word. It won't leave the Word. And God's Spirit will never leave that Word. It'll stay right with the Word; blinding some, and open the eyes of others. It'll always do that." [The Unveiling Of God, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0614M] [Revelation 10:4] [Revelation 22:19]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 8: 1-3; 10:1-7; 22:19; Matthew 24:26



**Did William Branham speak the revelation of the Seven Thunders?**

“And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.” [[Revelation 10:4](#)]

“That's the way the church ages and Seals and all the rest of it. And when anybody thinks that he has those Seven Thunders, if it don't compare with the rest of the Word, there's something wrong here. See? It's got to come THUS SAITH THE LORD, for this is the Book; this is the revelation of Jesus Christ in its entirety.” [*The Fourth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0321*]

“John even saw it, the announcement when the first come forth. He said, "A white--a horse went forth. He had a rider on him, had a bow in his hand." That's symbol. That isn't revealed. See? No, it's just a symbol. And as far as any man upon the earth, that's all he could say. That's right. He might stumble and stagger, no doubt hit somewhere here or there and after while... But we find out then that in the Book of the Revelation at the seventh angel's message, the mysteries, all the mysteries of it, should already be revealed by that time (Now that's Revelations 10:1-7.), that it should be revealed according to that time--at that time when He did. Then the Seven Thunders utter their strange voices, and John was going to write... It was... John knew what it was, but he--he didn't write it, 'cause he was forbidden to write it. That's absolutely and altogether a mystery. It's not even in symbol or nothing. We just know he--it thundered; that's all.” [*The Fourth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0321*] [[Revelation 6:2; 10:1-7](#)]

“We had him coming last night with his great sword to kill. We find out that he gets killed with the Sword too, the sword of the Word. God's Word, sharp, two-edged sword slays him, puts him right down. Wait till them Seven Thunders utter their voices to that group who really can take the Word of God and hand it there. It'll slice and cut. And they can close the heavens; they can shut this or do that, whatever they want to. Glory! He will be slayed by the Word that proceeds from His mouth; it's sharper than a two-edged sword. They could call for a hundred billion tons of flies if they wanted to. Amen. Whatever they say's going to happen, because it's the Word of God coming from the mouth of God. Amen. God always... It's His Word, but He always uses man to work it. God could call for them flies down in Egypt, but He said, "Moses, that's your job. I'll just tell you what to do, and you go do it." He fully done that. See? He--He could've chosen the sun to call them; He could have caused the moon to call it or the wind to call it, but He--He said, "Moses..." That--that... He chooses men.” [*The Fourth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0321*] [[Hebrews 4:12](#)]

“He's got wrote, "Life," riding on a white horse, and here's a man with three different powers mixed up, called death, gathering his earthbound delegates, and Christ is gathering His heaven-born subjects, saints. He's got death wrote on him; Christ's got Life wrote on Him. Those with Him are on white horses

also, and they are called "the chosen before the foundation of the world," (Amen.) and they are faithful to the Word. Amen. Whew. I like that one. Called, chosen before the foundation of the world, and then faithful to the Word by their choosing, all stimulated with new wine and oil just riding right along, coming down to meet Him. They know the thunders will issue the thing, course, pretty soon." *[The Fourth Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0321]*

"None of us know; but I'm--I'm going to tell you in my con--my revelation of it. And now, I am not prone to be a fanatic. If I am, I'm ignorant of it. See? I am--I'm not given away to such as "leerious" or carry-ons and imaginary things. I've said some things might be kind of strange to some people, but when God comes around behind it and vindicates it and says it's the Truth, then that's God's Word. It may seem strange that way. See? And now, as certain as I stand in the platform tonight, I had the revelation that revealed...It's in a threefold manner. That, I will speak to you by God's help of a fold of it. And then you... Let's go over there first. Here's the revelation to begin what... I want to tell you what it is. What happens is that those Seven Thunders that he heard thunder and was forbidden to write, that's what the mystery is laying behind those seven consecutive thunders rolling out." *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E]*

"It is the secret that no one knows about. John was forbidding to write about it, even, even write a symbol about it. Why? This is why there was no active in--activity in heaven; it might give away the secret. Do you see it now? If it's so great it must be included, because it's got to happen, but when the Seven Thunders! Now, notice, when the seven angels come forth to sound their trumpets, there was one thunder. When Israel was gathered, there was a trumpet. When time shall be no more, the last trumpet... One thunder, but here is seven straight thunders right in a row: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, that perfect number. Seven Thunders in a row, uttered not... making just--just one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, straight. Then heavens couldn't write that. Heavens can't know about it, nothing else, because there's nothing to go on. It's a relaxing time. It was so great till it's kept secret from the Angels. Now, why? If Satan should get ahold of it, he might do great damage. There's one thing he don't know. Now, he can interpret anything he wants to, and impersonate any kind of a gift (I hope you're learning.), but he can't know this. It's not even written in the Word. It's a total secret. The Angels, everything shut up. If they made one move it might give something away, so they just shut up, quit harping; everything stopped." *[The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E] [Revelation 8:11]*

"Seven, God's perfect number, seven [Brother Branham knocks six times on pulpit--Ed.] just right down the row. Seven Thunders uttered straight together like they're spelling out something. Notice, at that time, John started to write, and He said, "Don't write it." Jesus never spoke of it. John couldn't write it. Angels know nothing about it. What is it? It's the thing that Jesus said even the Angels of heaven didn't know nothing about it. See, see? He

didn't know it Himself, said only God would know it, but He told us when we begin to see these signs coming up... (Now, you getting somewhere? All right.) Notice, we can see these signs coming up. See? If Satan could get a hold of it!" [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*] [*Revelation 10:4*]

"So help me, by God I tell the truth, that these are spiritually discerned to me, see, discerned by the Holy Spirit. And by every one of them, has identified his place in the Bible. Now, what this great secret is that lays beneath this Seal, I do not know. I don't know it. I couldn't make it out. I couldn't tell it, just what it and just what it said. But I know that it was them Seven Thunders uttering themselves right close together, just banging seven different times, and it unfolded into something else that I seen. Then when I seen that, I looked for the interpretation that flew across there, and I couldn't make it out. That's exactly right, friend. See? The hour isn't quite yet for it, but it's moving into that cycle. See? It's coming up close. So the thing for you to do is to remember that I speak to you in the Name of the Lord: Be prepared, for you don't know what time something can happen." [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*]

"When that gets on tape, which it is, that'll probably send ten thousand of my friends away from me, 'cause they're going to say that Brother Branham's trying to put himself and make himself a servant, or a prophet, or something before God. Let me tell you, my brethren, that is an error. I'm only telling you what I seen and what has been told to me, and now, you--now, you do whatever you want to. I don't know who's going to--what's going to take place. I do not know. I just know that those Seven Thunders holds that mystery, that heavens was quieted. Everybody understand? It may be time. It may be the hour now, that this great person that we're expecting to rise on the scene may rise on the scene. Maybe this ministry that I have tried to take people back to the Word has laid a foundation; and if it has, I'll be leaving you for good. There won't be two of us here the same time. See? If it is, he will increase, I'll decrease. I don't know. But I have been privileged by God to look and see what it was, see, see, unfold to that much. Now, that is the truth." [*The Seventh Seal, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0324E*]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 6:2; 8:11; 10:1-7; Hebrews 4:12

---

### **Does the revelation of the Seven Thunders differ from the Seven Seals?**

"And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when He had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices. And when the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a Voice from Heaven

saying unto me, ‘Seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered, and write them not.’” [Revelation 10:3-4]

“Notice Revelations 10:1 to 7, all the mysteries are to be revealed to the Bride, by the messenger of the Laodicea Church. Has anybody got a Revised Version Bible? If you have, you'll notice there where it said, "the angel," it's in parenthesis it says, "the eagle." See? Uh-huh. Uh-huh. See? The messenger to the--the Laodicea Church, see, Revelations 10:1 to 7. And he said that this... in that day that he seen Him come down, and he eat up the little book. And there was... "He put one foot on land, and one on the sea, and swore by Him that lives, and ever and ever, that, "Time shall be no more." And when He did, Seven Thunders uttered their voices. And when the Seven Thunders uttered their voices, John said he was about to write. And He said, "Don't write It." Uh-huh. See? And he sealed It.” [The Feast Of The Trumpets, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0719M] [Revelation 10:1-7]

“Have the Seven Thunders which equals seven mysteries already been revealed? Were they revealed in the Seven Seals, but are yet--but are yet not known to us as the thunders yet?” No. They were revealed in the Seven Seals; that's what the thunders was about. They was to reveal the Seven Thunders that had uttered their voices, and no one could make out what it was. John knew what it was, but he was forbidden to write it. He said, "But the seventh angel, in the days of his sounding, the seven mysteries of the Seven Thunders would be revealed." And the seventh angel is a messenger of the seventh church age.” [Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0830E] [Revelation 5:1-10] [Revelation 10:1-10]

“Now, in doing this, I have come here for the purpose of teaching the last Vials, last seven Vials, and the last Seven Trumpets, and the last Seven Thunders, of the Book of Revelation, tying them together in this hour that we're now living, to follow the opening of the Seven Seals, the seven Church Ages. So, we couldn't get room to do it. So I--I hope that, soon as I can, we'll... can get a place sufficient for that, either here or in Louisville, New Albany, or either put up a tent, so we can just stay as long as the Lord leads us to do. But in this now, I took this opportunity to express to the people my belief and faith in God, and then bringing you to the hour that we're living in. And by this, it's not appointed to any certain person, creeds, whatever it might be; it's just as I see God's Word. And last Sunday we had a very fine outpouring of the Spirit upon the Word. It was very lengthy, and I hated to stay that long; but yet we don't know what time that we're going to meet for our last time. And we must, as... want to be. I want to be, rather, as Paul said of old, "I have not shunned to declare to you the whole Counsel of God." Jesus said He kept nothing back from His disciples. And as I, so busy with trying to stay under the anointing of the Holy Spirit, to find what the--the hour, the Message of the hour is, I sometimes fail to get out and do my duties as a servant of Christ, as a minister. But I've got several men who try to help

me to do this, to which I'm thankful for, all my minister brothers." [*The God Of This Evil Age, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0801M*] [[Acts 20:27](#)] [[Mark 4:22](#)]

"He stretched forth his rod, at the command of God, and said, "Let frogs come up and cover the earth." And the frogs come till they heaped them up, piles, and stink was everywhere, maybe forty or fifty feet high, of frogs. They were in the cupboard of--of Pharaoh. They were in the... turn down the sheet, and there would be a five hundred frogs under the sheet, under the bed, in the grub. Everywhere they went, was frogs, frogs, frogs. Where did they come from? God, the Creator, is sovereign. What He says, He'll do! And He said there'll be hideous sights upon the earth. "Locusts with hair like women," long hair, to haunt them women that cut their hair. "Teeth like lion; stingers in their tails, like scorpions; they would torment men, months." Just wait till we get in to opening them Plagues and Seals, and them Seven Thunders, watch what takes place. Oh, brother, you better get to Goshen while there's time to get to Goshen. Don't pay any attention to this outside." [*And Knoweth It Not, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0815*]

"Last week's tapes, I think, will reveal to you the great hideous things that we're going to speak on one of these days when we can get a place sufficient, of the opening of those last Plagues to be poured out upon the earth, those Vials, rather, pouring out of the Vials, and the Seven Thunders, and those hideous sights that's coming upon the earth. Man now, and people today, are in such a neurotic condition; the whole world!" [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822M*]

"We've got one of the most dreadful times to go through, that ever laid before human beings. And I'm just waiting for the hour, and when we can get... everybody can get a chance where you get off from work and spend a few days, and we can get set up somewhere where I can speak on those Plagues and things that's to fall in the last days; and throw about two or three weeks together, and bring that together, if the Lord let's me live to do it and will inspire me to do so, see how those things will be dropped in, and those thunders. Then you'll find out what that man and them people have been dreaming about, and all these things there, it'll come to pass; see, you'll notice what them revealed, that great thunder a coming forth out of the--out of the skies. Now, of course, the whole bunch of you, you know that I know what that--what that means, you see. And, but let's just wait till the time comes, you see, for it to be, see, now, and it'll be more in season." [*Christ Is Revealed In His Own Word, Jeffersonville, IN 65-0822M*]

"It was in the end-time period that the Seven Thunders of Jesus came forth. Revelation 10:3-4, "And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when He had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices. And when the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a Voice from Heaven saying unto me, 'Seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered, and write them not.'" What was in those thunders no one knows. But we need to know. And it will take a prophet to get the revelation

because God has no other way of bringing out His Scriptural revelations except by a prophet. The Word always came by a prophet and always will. That this is the law of God is evident by even a casual search of Scripture. The unchanging God with unchanging ways invariably sent His Prophet in every age where the people had strayed from Divine order. With both the theologians and the people having departed from the Word, God always sent His servant to these people (but apart from the theologians) in order to correct false teaching and lead the people back to God.” [Laodicean Church Age book 65-1204] [Revelation 10:3-4]

“Now this messenger of Malachi 4 and Revelation 10:7 is going to do two things. One: According to Malachi 4 he will turn the hearts of the children to the fathers. TWO: He will reveal the mysteries of the Seven Thunders in Revelation 10 which are the revelations contained in the Seven Seals. It will be these Divinely revealed 'mystery-truths' that literally turn the hearts of the children to the Pentecostal fathers. Exactly so.” [Laodicean Church Age book 65-1204] [Malachi 4] [Revelation 10:7]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 5:1-10; 10:1-7; Acts 20:27; Mark 4:22; Malachi 4

---

### **What are the Seven Thunders of Revelation 10:3-4?**

“And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when He had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices. And when the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a Voice from Heaven saying unto me, ‘Seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered, and write them not.’” [Revelation 10:3-4]

“He saw the Book sealed on Seven Thunders. And when the... Daniel saw the same, and when the thunders uttered their voice He said, "Don't write." What that was in the Scripture, but it'd be revealed in the last days. We're at the time. We're at Kadesh right now.” [Faith, Chicago, IL 53-1213E]

“When he seen this Angel come down with a rainbow over His head, put one foot on the land, and one on the sea, and held up His hands, and swore by Him that lives from ever and ever. When those seven voices uttered their... the Seven Thunders uttered their voices, He said, "Seal it; not known until the last day." He said. "But the time this mystery of God should be finished, when these will be revealed to the Church; and He swore by Him that lives forever and forever, that time should be no more." Listen what He said there then. He said, "Go thy way, Daniel; shut up the Book." See? "For thou shall rest, and you shall stand in the last days in your lot. But many of those who turn many to righteousness shall outshine the stars forever and forever." There you are, "stars," those seven ministers, seven ministers, through seven

Church Ages, which consists of two thousand years.” [The Seven Church Ages, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0512] [Revelation 10:1, 4, 6] [Daniel 12:3, 4]

“Daniel was told by the Angel. Daniel heard Seven Thunders; they uttered their voices. Daniel grabbed his pen and started to write, and the Angel said, "Don't you write it." Amen. Are you ready? Let's get into it just for about the next five minutes. Will you? Listen. "Don't you write it." John saw the same thing, and it had already be written outside of the Bible; and had Seven Seals on the back of the Book, that no man could open those seals, that was them voices. Here's the Bible written, which is a mystery Itself. But on the backside of the Bible, the revelations was shown to Daniel, say that there's Seven Voices to be uttered that no man could open, no man knowed what it was. But the Bible said, and told Daniel and also John, "That in the last days these seven voices would be known by the real true Church." You get it? Can you see where the false and counterfeit is trying their best to keep great men from places like that?" [Revelation Book Of Symbols, Jeffersonville, IN 56-0617] [Revelation 10:4]

“As Daniel heard the Seven Thunders and forbidden; and John heard the voices, and this Book was sealed, and the back of the book was sealed with Seven Seals; but in the days of these seals to be opened, the mystery of God would be finished. In other words, God would be known to His church, not in three people, but as one Person. The mystery of God would be revealed, and when that was completely revealed, then the Seven mysteries would open to the church; because in there, the church would be living under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, Him moving in and out and showing His signs of being alive and among us, living among us, and we're then worshipping the living Christ that's among us.” [The Ephesian Church Age, Jeffersonville, IN 60-1205]

“I pray for these ministers, their churches, their peoples. God, may their little churches grow until it spreads out, and may out of their churches go mighty evangelists and missionaries to all the world. Let us work, Lord, for we know we haven't much more time to work. We see time closing in. Soon we're looking for the Angel that will set His foot on the land and on the sea, and raise up His hand and swear by Him that lives forever and ever, time shall be no more. Said at that time the mystery of God should be finished. We understand now, Father, that God's threefold mystery has been made known to us. And we understand, and we're looking now for those mysterious thunders that came out from heaven, in the book of Revelations, that was sealed on the back of the book.” [Super Sign, South Gate, CA 62-0624]

“Now, in the 10th chapter of the Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, I wish to read the first few verses, the first seven verses, 1 to 7. Listen close now and pray for me. “And I saw another mighty... another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: and he had

in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot on the sea, and his left foot on the earth, and he cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices. And when the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hands to heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heavens, and the thing that in them are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which... therein, that there should be time no longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he has declared to his servants the prophets.” [Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E] [Revelation 10:1-7]

“Revelations 5:1. Listen at this now. “And I saw in the right hand of him that set upon the throne a book written within...” The writing was with inside. “... and on the backside, sealed with Seven Seals.” Now, there's writing on the inside of the Book, but the backside had Seven Seals on the back of it that wasn't written in the Book. Now, this is the revelator talking: John. Now, remember, it wasn't written in the Book. "And in the days of the voice of the seventh angel all this mystery that's written within should be finished." It should be taken care of in that day. Now, do you see what I mean? Are you following me? Then is the time for the seven voices of Revelations 10 to be revealed. When the Book is finished, there's only one thing left, and that is the seven mysterious voices of thunder that was wrote on the backside of the Book that John was forbidden to write. Let me read it. “And I saw an angel... a mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire. And he had in his hand a little book open:... (See, now watch this.)... and he set his right foot on the sea,... his left on the earth. And he cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices. (Watch.). And when the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write:...” There was something said. It just wasn't a noise. Something was said. He was about to write. “...and I heard a VOICE from heaven saying unto me...” [Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E] [Revelation 5:1; 10]

"Look where the voices was, in the thunders, not in heaven, on earth. The thunders never uttered from the heavens; they uttered from the earth. “And I was about to write: when I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal...” (capital S-e-a-l) “...Seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered, and write them not.” It's on the backside. When a book is complete... Now, He didn't say on the front side; He said on the backside. After it's all done completed, then these Seven Thunders voices is the only thing that is stuck to the Book, that's not revealed. It's not even written in the Book. Oh, my. I wish I could get that to the people and could actually... Don't fail;



don't--don't fail, please don't this time. I'm fixing to leave you. Don't fail. If you ever listened, listen. These seals are on the backside of the book, and at the time that the seventh angel is sounding, all the mysteries that are written in the Book is completed. And immediately, the Book that was open and written and within, is closed. The mysteries of God is finished; and this is the mysteries of God, the going of the church, and all these other things. The mysteries is over." *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E]*

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 5:1; 10:1-7; Daniel 12:3, 4

---

### **What is the significance of the Seven Thunders to the Bride?**

“And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when He had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices. And when the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a Voice from Heaven saying unto me, ‘Seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered, and write them not.’” *[Revelation 10:3-4]*

“The Bible said here that that would be one of the mysteries that would be unfolded. Protestants, prostitutes committing spiritual fornications, leading people by denominations with their cup of iniquity of man-made doctrine, and pulling them away from the fountain filled with Blood, where the power of Almighty God flows freely to manifest Jesus Christ. If that's true, then God will back it up; and He has done it; and He will continue. But when that comes to pass, the Word is finished. Now, there's only one thing left. That is the Seven Thunders that we don't know; and it would not have thundered in vain. God don't do something just to be playing. We play and act silly, but not God. Everything with God is "yea and nay." He doesn't just fool. He doesn't kid. He means what He says, and He says nothing 'less there's something meaning to it.” *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E]*

“And Seven Thunders right in the revelation here of Jesus Christ, is some mystery. Does not the Bible say that this is the revelation of Jesus Christ? Why, there's some hidden mystery then of it. What is it? The Seven Thunders have it. For John was just about to write, and a voice came down from heaven, said, "Don't write it. But seal it. Seal it up. Put it on the backside of the Book." It's got to be revealed. It's the mysteries. Now, we solved out these things by the Holy Spirit. It's told us it wasn't apples; it was sexual. Told us these things... There's not no-one able to stand before it. I never seen a preacher in my life agreed with it. But I've asked them.” *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E]*

“Now, look, when it is time for the seven voices, then it's time for the seven voices when the Book is completed of Revelations 10 to be revealed. Now, notice, listen. Now, I won't keep you too much longer; I know I'm wearing you out here; it's twenty minutes till ten. Listen close now. I know standing up and you all changing positions and things. I'll be glad when the church gets fixed so we won't have to be cramped up. We can take all day to preach it. Now, notice. Now, note, the seven voices was thunders: blast. God help us. If I'm wrong, Lord forgive me. I'm asking you the question. It blasted with thunder when this voice rung out. Did you notice that when the Seven Seals, that followed the seven church ages; when the first seal was opened, that there was a thunder? The first seals in the Book was opened, there was a thunder. Would not the first seal on the outside Book open the same way? God doesn't change His program.” *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E] [Revelation 10]*

“Now is it plain? When the first seal was opened, the seals that was inside the Book, these mysteries that was sounded forth: justification, sanctification, Roman Catholic church, Protestants, and when all their little battles and things left these loose ends in the Word of God, the seventh angel comes on and gathers them all up and explains them. See? And then he finishes; Seven Thunders utter out. John started to write. He said, "Don't write it, but seal it." And the first seal was opened of the seals on the inside of the Book; it opened with a thunder. If this is Scripture, it can only be... If any Scripture is... Anything that's supposed to be of the Bible... It's just like you can't tell me there's such a thing as a purgatory and things like that. There's no Scripture in the Bible to back it up.” *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E]*

“Then if this is a continuation for the sounding of these last trumpets or these last Seven Thunders that's coming forth, the mysteries, the last seals, it will have to compete--or compare with the rest the Scripture. And if them first ones in there opened with a blast of thunder, the second ones will too, that's on the backside.” *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E]*

“Notice, Revelations 3 and 4. Seven Thunders, Seven Thunders and then notice... (3 and 4). And then what? An oath from that mighty angel that time was finished. When these thunders (You see?), brought forth their voices, then the angel... Just think of it. An Angel clothed in a cloud, and a rainbow covered over His head. Why, you know Who that is. Put one foot on the land and on the sea and lift up His hand and swore that when them Seven Thunders uttered their voices, that time would be no more. And if the ministry of the mysteries of God is finished... What if that is them seven mysteries coming forth?” *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IL 62-1230E] [Revelation 3; 4]*

“The other angels was messengers, men of the earth. But this Angel... This said, to the angel of the church of Laodicea; to the angel of the church of

Ephesus, messengers of the earth, see, men, messengers, prophets, and so forth to the church. But this One didn't come from the earth; He come down from heaven, because the mystery's all finished. And when the mystery's finished, the Angel said, "Time shall be no more," and Seven Thunders throwed their voices out. What if it is something to let us know how to enter in to the rapturing faith. Is it? Will we run and leap over walls? Is there something fixing to happen, and these old marred, vile bodies are going to be changed? Can I live to see it, O Lord? Is it so close that I'll see it? Is this the generation? Sirs, my brethren, what time is it? Where are we at?" [*Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E*]

"Time shall be no more." He announces that time is over. What happens? What happens? Could that be so now, brethren? Seriously think. If it is, then the pyramid is capped by the Seven Thunders. You remember the pyramid message? It's the capstone. What did it do? The Holy Spirit capped off the individual and sealed it when we added to our faith, righteousness, and godliness, and faith, and so forth. We kept adding to it till we got seven things, and the seventh one was Love which is God. That's how He makes the individual. He caps him and seals him with the Holy Spirit. Then if that be so, He's got seven church ages that He's had seven mysteries that's been sounded away and they fought for to bring back, and now the Headstone comes to cap off the church. Does the thunders mean that, my brethren? Sirs, is that where we are at?" [*Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E*]

"And those blasting the other morning that shook me plumb till I raised up in the air as high as this building, and that constellation of angels, seven angels, in the form of a pyramid... Is that them thunders that's coming forth? Could it be? This is all interpreted. According to his dream, it's all finished. According to God's Word the seventh messenger will finish—seventh message will be finished. And then the Seven Thunders, and he saw the capstone rolled over, which many people don't even know there is Seven Seals to be revealed. I've read many men's books on Revelations, never did hear it talked on. They skip that. But it's been told you that it's there. I don't know what it is. Could that be that? God, be merciful to us. If that is, we're in a serious hour." [*Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E*]

"Look, then look, the Capstone was not interpreted. See? "Get west and come back." Or is it this? Is these Seven Angels in this constellation that came to me... When I meet you at the day of the resurrection, you'll see that I lie not: God my Judge. Or is this that second climax that I talked about the other day. Is there something coming forth for the church? I don't know. I could stay on that a little bit, but I'll move on. Could it be that? The mighty thunder, or the Seventh Angel in the seven constellation, seventh period constellation, the pyramid made in a form, three on a side, and one on top, and they dropped from eternity. Could it be? Is this the mystery of the

thunders that will bring back the Headstone?" *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E]*

**Bible References:**

Revelation 3; 4; 10

---

**When will the revelation of the Seven Thunders be known?**

"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." *[Revelation 10:7]*

"Is it time? Is the minist-... the mystery all finished? Has the sounding all over? Is that really them Seven Thunders fixing to utter out something that the little group that He's gathered together will receive a rapturing faith to go in the rapture when He comes; for we'll be changed as quick as those Angels come: "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and shall be caught up together with those that is asleep to meet the Lord in the air." *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E] [1 Corinthians 15:52]*

"Every one of you, cleanse all your heart. Lay aside everything, every weight. Keep it out of your way. Don't let nothing bother you. Don't be scared. There's nothing to be scared about. If Jesus is coming, it's a very--it's a moment that the whole world has groaned and cried for. If it's something breaking forth now, for a--a new coming--a new coming of a new gift or something, it'll be wonderful. If it's coming time that the revelation of the Seven Thunders will be revealed to the church, how to go, I don't know. I have just stated what I saw. Oh, my, what a time. It's serious and solemn thinking. And if it would be time for me to go, I'm Your, Lord--I am Yours. When You're finished, come, Lord Jesus. Wherever it might be, or what time it may be, I am His. I don't say I desire to depart; I don't. I've got a family to raise; I got the Gospel to preach, but that's according to His will, not mine. That's His will. I don't know. I'm just stating to you what if. What is, God will bring it to pass. But I tell you what I saw and what happened. What it meant, I don't know; but, sirs, could this be the end?" *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E] [Hebrews 12:1]*

"And Seven Thunders right in the revelation here of Jesus Christ, is some mystery. Does not the Bible say that this is the revelation of Jesus Christ? Why, there's some hidden mystery then of it. What is it? The Seven Thunders have it. For John was just about to write, and a voice came down from heaven, said, "Don't write it. But seal it. Seal it up. Put it on the backside of the Book." It's got to be revealed. It's the mysteries. Now, we solved out these things by the Holy Spirit. It's told us it wasn't apples; it was sexual. Told us these things... There's not no-one able to stand before it. I never seen a preacher in my life agreed with it. But I've asked them." *[Is*

*This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E] [Revelation 10:4]*

“What we've seen happen should put every soul in action. It should make a church that would make a revival here in Phoenix, that people would be flying in from Europe, to see what taken place. They'd say, "There's a place in Arizona called the Maricopa Valley, a city called Phoenix. There is something broke out there until the Seven Thunders of Revelations 10, that's not even wrote in the Bible, is being manifested." The power of God, the end-time is here. The angel has gathered up the loose ends and we're here. Amen. "He was about to write those thunders, and He said, 'Don't write them. Seal them up.'" "And at that day of the sounding of this last, seventh angel," seventh church age, the Laodicean church age, "the mystery of God," all about God, how that God is not a big bunch of gods, but one God, "and all these other things should all be finished in that time." The great battles, back before, had got the loose ends hanging out. It ought to be all wrapped up together, in this last age. Said, "Then when that sounds, an Angel come down and said, 'Time shall be no more. I'll swear by Him that lives forever and ever, time shall be no more.'" Oh, we are here, brother, sister. We're at the time. Let's let the Holy Spirit influence us to the Word of God. Let's let God do the influencing in our hearts, and not be influenced by others. See? This ought to put us in action with reverence and humility, the Pillar of Fire vindicated among us again, like it was, bringing the children of Israel. Signs of His Coming is at hand. Oh, my! The Word, by the Word being fulfilled, we see the promise, "The last days, He would pour out His Spirit." *[Influence, Phoenix, AZ 63-0112] [Revelation 10]*

“And then we notice that He put His... had a rainbow over His head and raised up His hand and swore by Him that lives forever and ever, that time should be no more (when these seven voices uttered, Seven Thunders uttered their voices). And He told them, "Don't write, but seal It." And we found it was on the backside of the Book. "But when the seventh angel had finished his Message, his prophesying of the day, then the mystery of God should be finished," everybody knows the Bible says that "The mystery of God, what God is, Who God is, and all about the way into the baptism and things, that should all be settled in that day." *[The Evening Messenger, Mesa, AZ 63-0116] [Revelation 10]*

“We're in teaching, and you can realize what a great strain it is on me, see, because if I teach anything wrong, I'm going to have to answer for it. See? And so I must not take what anyone says; I must--it must be inspired. And I believe that the seven Angels who's holds these Seven Thunders will grant it.” *[God Hiding Himself In Simplicity, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0317M]*

“Why don't believers believe the simple signs of His coming? They're expecting the--a--all this things that's spoke of by the Scripture, and--and the moon's going to go down in the middle of--the sun in the middle of the day, and there's going to be all kinds of things. Oh, if we just had... I got the notes

wrote here on it, see, to show what them things are, and we'll get it on the breaking of these Seals this week anyhow. See, see? There it is, just where it's already passed and you didn't know it. See? See if it is. If the Angel of the Lord will break them Seals forth to us! Remember, it's sealed with them seven mysterious thunders." *[God Hiding Himself In Simplicity, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0317M]*

"This seven-sealed Book is revealed at the time of the Seven Thunders of Revelations 10. If you're marking it down... Let's turn to Revelations 10 just a moment, so you'll get an understanding before we get into it. Now, this is at the end time, for listen. "...I saw another mighty Angel come down from Heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow... upon His head,..." If you notice that's Christ, see, 'cause He in the Old Testament was called the Angel of the Covenant, and He's directly coming to the Jews now, for the Church is finished. See? All right. "...and his face... as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:" You remember that Angel in Revelations 1? Same thing. Angel is a messenger, and He's a Messenger to Israel. See? The Church has been raptured, see, now, or fixing to be raptured. He comes for His Church." *[The Breach, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0317e] [Revelation 10]*

"Here it was closed here, and sealed, and here it's open; it's been opened. Since that time of the sealing we're getting into tonight, now the Book's opened. A little Book in His hand--in His... It was opened. Oh, how... "The sun as pillars..." Wait just a minute, let me start back here reading. "And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth, and he cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth:..." We know He is the Lion of the tribe of Juda. Over here He's a Lamb, but here He's a Lion. See? "...and when he had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices." Now, John was commissioned to write what he saw, so the apostle and prophet picked up his pen to write it. "And when the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered, and write them not. Now, that's what we don't know. That's yet to be revealed; it's not in Holy Script, what them thunders say. "And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hands to heaven, (Now, listen.) "And swear by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created the heavens, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things... therein are, and... there should be time no longer:" Watch, here's a verse I want to get to. "But in the day of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he has declared to his servants the prophet." *[The Breach, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0317e] [Revelation 10:6]*

"Seven Seals on the Book has the... These Seven Seals has the Book sealed. See? The Book is absolutely sealed. Do you see it? The Book is absolutely a sealed Book until the Seven Seals is broken. It is sealed up with Seven Seals. Now, that's a different from the Seven Thunders. See? This is Seven Seals on

the Book, and the Book will not--the Seals will not be released until the message of the seventh angel. See? So we--we are presuming, but the genuine revelation of God will be made perfect in that sounding and vindicated Truth. Now, that's exactly what the Word said. The mysteries should be finished at that time. And this seven-sealed book, remember, it was closed here in Revelations the 5th chapter, and in Revelations the 10th chapter it is opened." [*The Breach, Jeffersonville, IN 63-0317e*] [[Revelation 10](#)]

**Bible References:**

Revelation 5; 10; I Corinthians 15:52; Hebrews 12:1

# Water Baptism

Confused, bewildered or just ignorant of the facts?

Answers must come from the right sources.

If we could slip into the “sandals of Job”, what would our minds think after sitting with him in absolute silence? His friends thought him to be a sinner, the true answer was “God was perfecting his spirit.” The right discernment promotes understanding. Broadening our view. Job’s awareness was awakened, the silence finally broken, issuing his notable response... “Now I Know!”

We hope you’ll find the preceding pages useful, revealing and inspirational. This book actually came about because someone had a question. God responded, by sending a messenger with the answers.....He revealeth his secret unto His servants the prophets. [\[Amos 3:7\]](#)

-- Larry Harrah



## **Water Baptism**

### **At what age should a person get baptized in water, and how does one know when they are ready?**

“Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.” *[Acts 2:38]*

“Q. I was baptized at thirteen. Shall I be baptized again?” If you've been a Christian all along, since you was thirteen years old, a believer in Christ, I-- I'd just remain like you are. I wouldn't now, if God has blessed you and give you the Holy Spirit since then.” *[Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M]*

“And the baptism is only a--a--a form; it's just to--to show the world (or the congregation that you're--you're with at that time) that you, before witnesses, prove that you have believed that God sent His Son and He died and rose again on the third day, and you was buried into Him and have risen to walk in newness of life. And them same people that watched you when you was baptized will meet you at the judgment. See? And then along, if someone, a stranger, says, "Was--was you?" "Yes, I have been baptized with my--unto my Lord's death and burial." *[Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M]*

“See, I think that baptism... Oh, I do say it's essential; I wouldn't want to say it isn't essential. But it is essential because it's... Every commandment of God is essential. Don't you think so? It's essential that we must be baptized. Jesus give this statement in St. Matthew, or St. Mark 16; He said, "Go into all the world and preach the Gospel; he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." And when He was talking to Nicodemus, He said, "Except a man be born of water and Spirit he will in no wise enter the Kingdom." It must be baptized. I believe in immersing, in the baptism, in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to be raised again in newness of life, to walk after the commandments of God. But you say, "Brother Bill, did you ever baptize anybody over, who'd been baptized when they was a little fellow and then be rebaptized?" Many times. *[Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M]*

“So there--there's a Scripture over in Revelations the 2nd chapter, speaking to the church, He said, "Repent and do your first works over again." And many of them interpret that Scripture to say this, that that means you'd have to go right back and do the same thing over. Well, if you'll notice, dear Christian friend...“Now, I'm not disagreeing with this now, see, 'cause we've got the baptistery filled up. We're ready to baptize anybody that wants to be baptized at any time. But we're not disagreeing. If you want to be baptized, if that's something that's standing in your way and you feel like you should be, you go do it. That's right. You go do it. Don't let nothing stand in your way;

you make yourself perfectly clear. [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*] [[Revelation 2](#)]

“Just like if--if you'd taken something years ago, and you feel like you should go make that right, you go make it right. No matter what it is. You keep everything clear. 'Cause you'll come up to that thing, and you can't go any farther till you get that out of the way. You see? You've just got to lay aside every weight and the thing that so easily besets you. And if you want to be baptized again, go ahead, that's the thing to do. I've baptized many over. [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*]

“But now to that Scripture that you're referring to, that wasn't talking to an individual; that was to the church. See, the church, what they had done, they had lost their first love, see, the real cream that they had in the beginning. And he said, "Lest you repent and do this first works over again," start right back and get the thing. He's talking to the church, "Unless you repent and go back again," well, then, He was going to move the candlestick. [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*]

“But if you want to be baptized, and if you was baptized when you was thirteen, or whatever age, why, you--you be baptized if it's in your way. But now to say that Scripturally I could say that you should be baptized again, there's only one Scriptural way that I could--could announce that people was rebaptized. There's only one Scripture in the entire Bible that people was rebaptized, and that was those who was baptized by John the Baptist before the Holy Ghost came. Paul, in Acts 19:5, told them that they had to be rebaptized again in the Name of Jesus Christ in order to receive the Holy Ghost. See? [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*] [[Acts 19:5](#)]

“Now--now, you don't have to be baptized to receive the Holy Ghost, because you can receive the Holy Ghost when your heart's right. See? Because on Acts 2 Peter give a formula to--a formula to "Repent, and be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." But then, in Acts 10:49, God turned around and give the Gentiles the baptism of the Holy Ghost before they was ever baptized at all. You see? So, you see, it's the condition of your heart. [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*] [[Acts 2:38](#)] [[Acts 10:48](#)]

“Then said Peter, "Can we forbid water, seeing that these has received the Holy Ghost like we had it at the beginning?" You see? So then he--he constrained them that they must be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ. Then Paul, in Acts 19, said... Paul, having passed through the upper coasts of Ephesus, he finds certain disciples, and he said unto them, "Have you received the Holy Ghost since you believed?" They said, "We not know whether... know not whether there be any Holy Ghost." He said, "Unto what was you baptized?" They was. They said, "We were baptized unto John." He said, "John baptized unto repentance, saying that you should believe on Him

to come, that's on the Lord Jesus Christ." And when they heard this, they were baptized again in the Name of Jesus Christ. See? So then that's...Now, on this, it's..." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*] [*Acts 19*]

"But just saying that you were baptized in Christian baptism at the age of thirteen, and you've lived a Christian life all the way along, or if you've backslid a few times...I don't know whether they got a... On backsliding, I wish somebody would go to ask--ask me that. But on backsliding, remember, you backslide every day. There's no way at all for you to keep out of it. All right. But you backslide to the people in the church, but not before God... See? You backslide on Christ, but you don't on God. 'Cause, if you--when you sin, you're gone. But you're constantly falling. Paul had to die every day. Is that right? He had to die every day, repent every day, and just constantly repenting all the time. See? And if Paul had to do that, then I'm going to have to too. Aren't you? That's right. So we...But now, if--if you've been--if you've been redeemed and you feel that the--the Blood of Jesus Christ cleansed you from sin, then I--I... and you've lived a Christian life, I--I wouldn't think it'd be necessary. But if you want to, all right, it'll be fine, we'd be glad to do it." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103M*] [*I Corinthians 15:31*]

"I have two boys, and they have been sprinkled. Should they be baptized by immersing?" Well, now, sister or brother, whoever you are, that's up to you. I've got a little girl... My little boy, Billy Paul, was sixteen years old, and I baptized him in the Name of the Lord Jesus right here. My little girl was eight years old; she come to me, and got up on my lap, and she said, "Daddy, I want to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and I--I want to be baptized." And I baptized the little girl at eight. When--if them little kiddies wants to be baptized, baptize them. If they're not, why, if they're... Just go ahead; that's up to you, whatever the Lord said." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0515*]

"Now, in the Bible we're taught here that... Now, lot--lot many people call baptizing them, sprinkle some water on them, calls it infant baptism. Well now, that's all right. And that don't hurt the baby, and I'm--I'm sure it'll be all right. And others, they have other ways that they do it, and... But we always like, just as close as we can to stay with the Bible way of doing it. And the Bible way of doing it... There's no place in the Bible where they ever did with babies was when I, when in the Old Testament they circumcised." [*Spiritual Adoption, Jeffersonville, IN 56-0923*]

"Many people, they, what they call, baptize them. The Methodist church does, and I believe the Nazarene. I'm not sure. No. I think that's what they separated on, was infant baptism, the Nazarene and the Free Methodist. But, however, some of them, they do one thing and another. But, and some of them pour a little water on them. Some sprinkle them. And, but we always try to stay just as close to the Bible as we know how. Now, there's no

Scripture in the Bible for a baby to be sprinkled, neither is there Scripture in the Bible for any person to be sprinkled. It's not a Scriptural thing. It's an order of the Catholic church." [*Hebrews Chapter Seven #2, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*]

"Like in the Methodist church, and the Nazarene church, and many other churches who has the in... I don't think the Nazarene church does. The Methodist church does, and many of the others or the Evangelical thinkers, that does christen little children by sprinkling them. Now, that's all right, any form that you want to dedicate them to, but just so that you see that we don't put water on them. We just lay hands on them, trying to follow the example of our Lord. And that's the way we want the mothers to understand that why we don't sprinkle water on them, because we don't have any Scripture for that. We don't have Scripture for sprinkling water on adults or children. So the child is too young to be baptized. And baptism is a--the outward expression that a inward work of grace has been done. And the child cannot express it, because there hasn't been any inward work of grace, you see, because it's just a baby. It's the parents bringing the baby to God Who gave them the child, giving it back to Him in dedication. So that's how we use that here." [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"What's your name, sister? ["Myers."--Ed.] Myers, Sister Myers. Oh, it's Sister Downing here, you're just coming in the water. These people are from Tennessee. This is Sister Myers, coming from Memphis, Tennessee, to meet her Lord in baptism this morning. I suppose you been baptized once? And as a child. And you're coming now to be baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. If you'll just hold my arm, Sister Myers, I believe, if you'll maybe turn both hands over. I believe, the lady awhile ago... That's it. That's better. Let us bow our heads. [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"O Lord God, Who raised up Jesus from the dead, and has give us the witness by the Holy Ghost, we stand here in this icy tomb this morning, knowing this, that as sure as Jesus came from the grave, so shall we rise in that day. Someday if Jesus tarries, we'll go to a--a muddy grave; dirt will be throwed in on us. But there's no grave can hold us. Jesus gave the promise, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." This young woman comes today with a full consecrated heart, believing that You'll do this for her. Therefore, Lord God, Creator of heavens and earth and Author of Everlasting Life, send Thy blessings upon her, as I fulfill the commission that You gave us to do. [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"And upon the confession of your faith in the Son of God, I baptize thee, my beloved sister, in the Name of Jesus Christ. Amen. [The sister is immersed, then the curtain is closed--Ed.] God bless you, sister." [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"The two children aged six to eight years were here at the altar this morning. How soon is it advisable to have them baptized?" Just as soon as

you can. Repent immediately and be baptized, that's in the Name of Jesus Christ. Now, that's question number one. I would advise that. But we find out in the Scriptures...You say, "Is that Scriptural?" When Peter preached on the day of Pentecost, three thousand souls were saved and baptized the very same time. "As many as believed on the Lord were baptized." So as soon as you believe on the Lord and accept Him as your Saviour, go right straight to the water and make your confession start right there: young or old, no matter who it is. You say, "Well, these children might be very young." Jesus said, "Suffer little children to come unto Me; forbid them not, for such is the Kingdom of God." I would daresn't put my hand upon a child that wants to come to the altar or be baptized at any age; I don't care what age they are." [*God Being Misunderstood, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0723E*] [*Acts 2:41*] [*Luke 18:16*]

"Now, there's people in the world that believe in what they call infant baptism. And that is, they take these little fellows and not baptize them at all, 'cause they just sprinkle water on them. Now, we don't find that anywhere in the Bible, where they ever did sprinkle anybody, adults, let alone children. And so baptism is a confession that an inward work of grace has been done. And the little infants has no knowledge of sin. Therefore, when Jesus died at the cross, He died to take away the sin of the world. And when the baby is becomes a human being, and borned into this world, they have no sin of their own; therefore they have no repentance to be done. But when that--the Blood of Jesus Christ takes away that sin, 'course the baby is borned in sin, shaped in iniquity, comes to the world speaking lies, and they're sinners by nature, but the Blood of Jesus Christ atones for that. But when the baby is--comes to the age of accountability, and knows what's right and wrong, then it has to repent for what it has done. Its sin now is the sin just like it's born in sin; it's the human sin, the sin now is the sin that Adam and Eve did; and that was omitted by God, by the Blood of Jesus Christ. Now, the baby has no sins to repent from until he sins, then he's got to repent. See? And when he repents, then's the time to be baptized, and then he's baptized by immersing." [*The Key To The Door, Jeffersonville, IN 62-1007*]

"This is the truth, brother. Back, This is the way back. Don't tamper with the prescription. Take it. Believe it. Be filled with the Holy Ghost. It's for every generation. Look, the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to them that's far off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. Every person, this prescription's to. It's not a handshake or something. But the prescription, exactly the way Peter spoke it here and wrote it out, and God wrote it by the Holy Spirit in Acts 2:38, is to repent every one of you, not just say, "Well, repent? Now, well, I'm going up and join the church." That doesn't mean that. "Well, I'll go up and be baptized, and that'll do it." No, sir. Water don't save you. Repent or perish. Not baptism to regeneration, I know some of you believe that. But how can you ever take that? No, sir. Repent. "The prescription said repentance come first. Then be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins. After you've repented then you're

a candidate for the baptism of the Holy Ghost. And the promise is unto you, and your children, to them that's far off." [*The Way Back, Shreveport, LA 62-1123*] [[Acts 2:38-39](#)]

"Now, many people, they call infinite--infant baptism in the Methodist church, and many of the others, and they sprinkle them with water when they are babies. Now, that's all right so far as I am concerned. But we always try to say just what the Bible says to do. In the Bible there's no--never was such a thing as baptizing an infant. Nowhere down in history till the early Catholic church, as far as we--we know of, which was as far as the Gospel...[The baby cries out--Ed.] So that's just a way of saying it anyhow. See, you have to have the interpretation. So... But in the Bible, they brought little children to Jesus that He might bless them. And He put His hands upon them and blessed them. And that we still continue that." [*Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E*]

### **Bible References:**

Revelation 2; Acts 2:38-39, 41; Acts 10:49; 19:5; I Corinthians 15:31; Luke 18:16

---

### **Does God approve of sprinkling as a true water baptism?**

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." [[Acts 2:38](#)]

"Many people, they, what they call, baptize them. The Methodist church does, and I believe the Nazarene. I'm not sure. No. I think that's what they separated on, was infant baptism, the Nazarene and the Free Methodist. But, however, some of them, they do one thing and another. But, and some of them pour a little water on them. Some sprinkle them. And, but we always try to stay just as close to the Bible as we know how. Now, there's no Scripture in the Bible for a baby to be sprinkled, neither is there Scripture in the Bible for any person to be sprinkled. It's not a Scriptural thing. It's an order of the Catholic church." [*Hebrews Chapter Seven #2, Jeffersonville, IN 57-0922*]

"Like in the Methodist church, and the Nazarene church, and many other churches who has the in... I don't think the Nazarene church does. The Methodist church does, and many of the others or the Evangelical thinkers, that does christen little children by sprinkling them. Now, that's all right, any form that you want to dedicate them to, but just so that you see that we don't put water on them. We just lay hands on them, trying to follow the example of our Lord. And that's the way we want the mothers to understand that why we don't sprinkle water on them, because we don't have any Scripture for that. We don't have Scripture for sprinkling water on adults or children. So

the child is too young to be baptized. And baptism is a--the outward expression that a inward work of grace has been done. And the child cannot express it, because there hasn't been any inward work of grace, you see, because it's just a baby. It's the parents bringing the baby to God Who gave them the child, giving it back to Him in dedication. So that's how we use that here." [*Water Baptism Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"What's your name, sister? ["Myers."--Ed.] Myers, Sister Myers. Oh, it's Sister Downing here, you're just coming in the water. These people are from Tennessee. This is Sister Myers, coming from Memphis, Tennessee, to meet her Lord in baptism this morning. I suppose you been baptized once? And as a child. And you're coming now to be baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. If you'll just hold my arm, Sister Myers, I believe, if you'll maybe turn both hands over. I believe, the lady awhile ago... That's it. That's better. Let us bow our heads. [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"O Lord God, Who raised up Jesus from the dead, and has give us the witness by the Holy Ghost, we stand here in this icy tomb this morning, knowing this, that as sure as Jesus came from the grave, so shall we rise in that day. Someday if Jesus tarries, we'll go to a--a muddy grave; dirt will be throwed in on us. But there's no grave can hold us. Jesus gave the promise, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." This young woman comes today with a full consecrated heart, believing that You'll do this for her. Therefore, Lord God, Creator of heavens and earth and Author of Everlasting Life, send Thy blessings upon her, as I fulfill the commission that You gave us to do. And upon the confession of your faith in the Son of God, I baptize thee, my beloved sister, in the Name of Jesus Christ. Amen. [The sister is immersed, then the curtain is closed--Ed.] God bless you, sister." [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"The two children aged six to eight years were here at the altar this morning. How soon is it advisable to have them baptized?' Just as soon as you can. Repent immediately and be baptized, that's in the Name of Jesus Christ. Now, that's question number one. I would advise that. But we find out in the Scriptures...You say, "Is that Scriptural?" When Peter preached on the day of Pentecost, three thousand souls were saved and baptized the very same time. "As many as believed on the Lord were baptized." So as soon as you believe on the Lord and accept Him as your Saviour, go right straight to the water and make your confession start right there: young or old, no matter who it is. You say, "Well, these children might be very young." Jesus said, "Suffer little children to come unto Me; forbid them not, for such is the Kingdom of God." I would daresn't put my hand upon a child that wants to come to the altar or be baptized at any age; I don't care what age they are." [*God Being Misunderstood, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0723E*]

"Now, there's people in the world that believe in what they call infant baptism. And that is, they take these little fellows and not baptize them at all, 'cause they just sprinkle water on them. Now, we don't find that anywhere in

the Bible, where they ever did sprinkle anybody, adults, let alone children. And so baptism is a confession that a inward work of grace has been done. And the little infants has no knowledge of sin. Therefore, when Jesus died at the cross, He died to take away the sin of the world. And when the baby is becomes a human being, and borned into this world, they have no sin of their own; therefore they have no repentance to be done. But when that--the Blood of Jesus Christ takes away that sin, 'course the baby is borned in sin, shaped in iniquity, comes to the world speaking lies, and they're sinners by nature, but the Blood of Jesus Christ atones for that. But when the baby is--comes to the age of accountability, and knows what's right and wrong, then it has to repent for what it has done. Its sin now is the sin just like it's born in sin; it's the human sin, the sin now is the sin that Adam and Eve did; and that was omitted by God, by the Blood of Jesus Christ. Now, the baby has no sins to repent from until he sins, then he's got to repent. See? And when he repents, then's the time to be baptized, and then he's baptized by immersing." *[The Key To The Door, Jeffersonville, IN 62-1007]*

"This is the truth, brother. Back, This is the way back. Don't tamper with the prescription. Take it. Believe it. Be filled with the Holy Ghost. It's for every generation. Look, the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to them that's far off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. Every person, this prescription's to. It's not a handshake or something. But the prescription, exactly the way Peter spoke it here and wrote it out, and God wrote it by the Holy Spirit in Acts 2:38, is to repent every one of you, not just say, "Well, repent? Now, well, I'm going up and join the church." That doesn't mean that. "Well, I'll go up and be baptized, and that'll do it." No, sir. Water don't save you. Repent or perish. Not baptism to regeneration, I know some of you believe that. But how can you ever take that? No, sir. Repent. "The prescription said repentance come first. Then be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins. After you've repented then you're a candidate for the baptism of the Holy Ghost. And the promise is unto you, and your children, to them that's far off." *[The Way Back, Shreveport, LA 62-1123]*

"Now, many people, they call infinite--infant baptism in the Methodist church, and many of the others, and they sprinkle them with water when they are babies. Now, that's all right so far as I am concerned. But we always try to say just what the Bible says to do. In the Bible there's no--never was such a thing as baptizing an infant. Nowhere down in history till the early Catholic church, as far as we--we know of, which was as far as the Gospel...[The baby cries out--Ed.] So that's just a way of saying it anyhow. See, you have to have the interpretation. So... But in the Bible, they brought little children to Jesus that He might bless them. And He put His hands upon them and blessed them. And that we still continue that." *[Is This The Sign Of The End, Sir? Jeffersonville, IN 62-1230E]*



### **Bible References:**

Ephesians 4:5; Acts 2:38; 8:38-39; 10:47; John 3:23; Romans 6:4-5; Mark 16:16

---

### **Why should or may a person again be baptized in water?**

“When said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.” [*Acts 19:4-5*]

“I was baptized at thirteen. Shall I be baptized again?’ If you've been a Christian all along, since you was thirteen years old, a believer in Christ, I--I'd just remain like you are. I wouldn't now, if God has blessed you and give you the Holy Spirit since then.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*]

“And the baptism is only a--a--a form; it's just to--to show the world (or the congregation that you're--you're with at that time) that you, before witnesses, prove that you have believed that God sent His Son and He died and rose again on the third day, and you was buried into Him and have risen to walk in newness of life. And them same people that watched you when you was baptized will meet you at the judgment. See? And then along, if someone, a stranger, says, "Was--was you?" "Yes, I have been baptized with my--unto my Lord's death and burial.” [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*]

“See, I think that baptism... Oh, I do say it's essential; I wouldn't want to say it isn't essential. But it is essential because it's... Every commandment of God is essential. Don't you think so? It's essential that we must be baptized. Jesus give this statement in Saint Matthew, or Saint Mark 16; He said, "Go into all the world and preach the Gospel; he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." And when He was talking to Nicodemus, He said, "Except a man be born of water and Spirit he will in no wise enter the Kingdom." It must be baptized. I believe in immersing, in the baptism, in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to be raised again in newness of life, to walk after the commandments of God. But you say, "Brother Bill, did you ever baptize anybody over, who had been baptized when they was a little fellow and then be rebaptized?" Many times. [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*] [*Mark 16*]

“So there--there's a Scripture over in Revelations the 2nd chapter, speaking to the church, He said, "Repent and do your first works over again." And many of them interpret that Scripture to say this, that that means you'd have to go right back and do the same thing over. Well, if you'll notice, dear Christian friend...“Now, I'm not disagreeing with this now, see, 'cause we've

got the baptistery filled up. We're ready to baptize anybody that wants to be baptized at any time. But we're not disagreeing. If you want to be baptized, if that's something that's standing in your way and you feel like you should be, you go do it. That's right. You go do it. Don't let nothing stand in your way; you make yourself perfectly clear." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*] [[Revelation 2](#)]

"Just like if--if you'd taken something years ago, and you feel like you should go make that right, you go make it right. No matter what it is. You keep everything clear. 'Cause you'll come up to that thing, and you can't go any farther till you get that out of the way. You see? You've just got to lay aside every weight and the thing that so easily besets you. And if you want to be baptized again, go ahead, that's the thing to do. I've baptized many over. [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*]

"But now to that Scripture that you're referring to, that wasn't talking to an individual; that was to the church. See, the church, what they had done, they had lost their first love, see, the real cream that they had in the beginning. And he said, "Lest you repent and do this first works over again," start right back and get the thing. He's talking to the church, "Unless you repent and go back again," well, then, He was going to move the candlestick." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*]

"But if you want to be baptized, and if you was baptized when you was thirteen, or whatever age, why, you--you be baptized if it's in your way. But now to say that Scripturally I could say that you should be baptized again, there's only one Scriptural way that I could--could announce that people was rebaptized. There's only one Scripture in the entire Bible that people was rebaptized, and that was those who was baptized by John the Baptist before the Holy Ghost came. Paul, in Acts 19:5, told them that they had to be rebaptized again in the Name of Jesus Christ in order to receive the Holy Ghost. See?" [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*] [[Acts 19:5](#)]

"Now--now, you don't have to be baptized to receive the Holy Ghost, because you can receive the Holy Ghost when your heart's right. See? Because on Acts 2 Peter give a formula to--a formula to "Repent, and be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." But then, in Acts 10:49, God turned around and give the Gentiles the baptism of the Holy Ghost before they was ever baptized at all. You see? So, you see, it's the condition of your heart." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*] [[Acts 10:49](#)]

"Then said Peter, "Can we forbid water, seeing that these has received the Holy Ghost like we had it at the beginning?" You see? So then he--he constrained them that they must be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ. Then Paul, in Acts 19, said... Paul, having passed through the upper coasts of Ephesus, he finds certain disciples, and he said unto them, "Have you

received the Holy Ghost since you believed?" They said, "We not know whether... know not whether there be any Holy Ghost." He said, "Unto what was you baptized?" They was. They said, "We were baptized unto John." He said, "John baptized unto repentance, saying that you should believe on Him to come, that's on the Lord Jesus Christ." And when they heard this, they were baptized again in the Name of Jesus Christ. See? So then that's...Now, on this, it's... "[*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*]

"But just saying that you were baptized in Christian baptism at the age of thirteen, and you've lived a Christian life all the way along, or if you've backslid a few times...I don't know whether they got a... On backsliding, I wish somebody would go to ask--ask me that. But on backsliding, remember, you backslide every day. There's no way at all for you to keep out of it. All right. But you backslide to the people in the church, but not before God... See? You backslide on Christ, but you don't on God. 'Cause, if you--when you sin, you're gone. But you're constantly falling. Paul had to die every day. Is that right? He had to die every day, repent every day, and just constantly repenting all the time. See? And if Paul had to do that, then I'm going to have to too. Aren't you? That's right. So we...But now, if--if you've been--if you've been redeemed and you feel that the--the Blood of Jesus Christ cleansed you from sin, then I--I... and you've lived a Christian life, I--I wouldn't think it'd be necessary. But if you want to, all right, it'll be fine, we'd be glad to do it." [*Questions And Answers, Jeffersonville, IN 54-0103m*]

"But, to me, I must be faithful and true to the Bible. Therefore, Paul commanded people that had been baptized some other way besides the Name of Jesus Christ, and constrained them to come and be rebaptized again in the Name of Jesus Christ. To preach that same Gospel, I've got to do the same thing, to restrain and to persuade people." [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"Therefore, Lord, I am as the servant of Yours in days gone by, constraining them to come and be rebaptized again, that I might say that at that day, that "I have done all that I know how to do in the face of criticisms and what more, but tried to live true to this Bible." [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

"This is Sister Downing, also from Memphis, Tennessee. God has been good to this family: how he has--has been to her mother, who's had a long sick spell. This is one of my wife's best friends. And she comes today, not because of persuasion, she comes because of conviction, that she wants to be rebaptized in the Name of Jesus Christ. God, bless this woman." [*Water Baptism, Jeffersonville, IN 59-0329M*]

### **Bible References:**

Mark 16; Revelation 2; Acts 19:4-5; 10:49

# Zodiac

## Zodiac

### **Did God create the stars in the Zodiac order?**

“He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.”  
[*Psalm 147:4*]

“The human beings once looked towards the heavens. And He puts all the stars in the heavens, the zodiac, starting off with the Virgin, ending up with Leo the Lion. First coming of Christ, the second coming. Came by the Virgin, come again as the Lion of the tribe of Juda. There He puts the first Bible. Oh, back in those days of--ancient days, they looked at those things. Today, He's got His Bible wrote here. But He wrote It in the heavens, that man would look up and realize that Jehovah the Creator lived above. And then I can see Him, He looked at that.” [*Who Is God? Cleveland, OH 50-0815*]

“God is from above. He's writing the zodiac in the sky. Zodiac starts with the Virgin, the first coming of Christ, ends up with the Leo, the Lion, the second coming. And He's writing His first Bible. There's three of them. One of them was written in the skies, one in the pyramids, one on this. Everything in God is in a trinity, like a man's in a trinity. All right. Then after He got all that written, the stars and the planets off that sun. Then I can see a big ball of ice laying yonder somewhere, this earth. And He brood over the earth, moved it over around the sun, dried it off. And He begin His creation on the earth.” [*The Resurrection Of Lazarus, Erie, PA 51-0729a*]

“What's He doing? He's writing His first Bible. The first Bible was ever written, was written in the skies, the zodiac. It starts out with the virgin; that's how He come first. It ends up with Leo the lion, the second coming. And He's writing His first Bible. The second Bible was written, was written by Enoch, and put in the pyramid. The third Bible was written, and the last one, is this One. [Brother Branham indicates his Bible--Ed.]” [*The Cruelty Of Sin, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0403*]

“I hear Him say, "Let there be." And an atom broke yonder. And when it did, the sun came into existence and begin to whirl. She burned for millions of years and millions and millions of years. After while, I see a clinker fly off of it. [Brother Branham makes a noise--Ed.] What is it? The first star that flew from the sun. He watches it fall for a few million years and He stops it. Then another one flies off and He lets it fall a few million years and stops it. What's He doing? Writing His first Bible, the zodiac. God's wrote three Bibles: one, the zodiac, one in the pyramids, one on paper. Now, He's writing His first, the zodiac. It starts off with a virgin, ends up with Leo the lion: Jesus' first coming and His second coming. If we had time to run down through it, you'd see it.” [*The Pillar Of Fire, Jonesboro, AR 53-0509*]

"I hear Him say, "Let there be light." And when He did, an atom broke yonder, and the sun come into existence. I watch that sun burn for millions of years. The first thing you know [Brother Branham illustrates--Ed.] went a clinker. He stood and watched it. And it flew, fell for a few million years; He stopped it. Then another one flew, and He stopped it. What? He was putting the solar system. He was writing His first Bible. The first Bible was written in the skies. Man looked up knowing that God was above. Look at the zodiac. It starts off with a virgin, ends up with Leo the lion: the first coming and second coming of Christ. Everything in the heavens declare Him. Everything in the earth declares Him. Everything around declares Him. His people declares Him. His Power declares Himself. His Son declared Him." [Show Us The Father And It'll Satisfy Us, Connersville, IN 53-0610]

"He made the sun. Then the first thing you know, a big clinker fell off of it, weighed about, just about like this earth, went "Spue..." Then this Logos here now, the Son of God, is watching it. He lets it fall for a hundred million years and He stops it. Then another one flies off, and He let's it flew off--fall for millions of years, then He stops it. Now, we're standing, watching it come into existence. Now, He's got something in His mind. And what's He doing? He's writing His first Bible. The first Bible that man ever looked to was the stars, the zodiac. And it's a perfect... just... It dovetailed with this Bible here. It starts off, the first of the zodiac is the virgin. Is that right? The last of the zodiac is what? Leo, the lion. That's the first coming of Jesus; He came through a virgin; the second, He comes as the Lion of the tribe of Juda. See? He write it on up, the cancer age, and everything down through. Now, He put that all in the sky and placed it out, all these meteors, pieces of earth, or sun, hanging off here." [Questions And Answers On Genesis, Jeffersonville, IN 53-0729]

"After a hundred billions of years a clinker flew off of it, was a star. And we watch it falling. It fell for several million years, and He stopped it. Another one fell; He stopped it. What's He doing? He's writing His first Bible. We've had three Bible's written. One of them is in the heavens above, the zodiac. Starts off with the virgin, ends up with Leo the lion, the first coming and the second coming of the Lord Jesus, down through the different ages. Then we find it, till Enoch wrote one and put it in the pyramid. The third is put on paper." [I Will Restore Unto You Saith The Lord, Los Angeles, CA 54-0809a]

"The Scriptural verse, God's Bible that we read and believe today is pointing to the end, not much farther. The great scientific world says the end is in sight, another great milestone. The zodiac on the calendar and so forth, the astronomy and everything says the end is in sight. The pyramid says the end is in sight. Every great pointing place says the end is in sight. We're at the end time." [The Ark, Jeffersonville, IN 55-0522]

"The great pyramid, you who study that, points to the end time, the one that Enoch made. The zodiac, it started off with a virgin, the first coming of

Christ. It's ending up with Leo the lion, the second coming. It's at hand.”  
[*Fellowship Through The Reconciliation Of The Blood, Macon, GA 55-0605*]

“As I've often made this remark and said God made three Bibles. The first one, He put It in the sky, the zodiac. Did you ever see the zodiac? What is the first figure in the zodiac? The virgin. What's the last figure in the zodiac? Leo the lion. He come the first time through the virgin; He comes the second time as the Lion of the tribe of Juda.” [MISSING TEXT] “In the Bible, we're living in the last days, the top of the pyramid, the crossed fishes of the cancer age in the zodiac, in the time of the coming of the Leo the lion, in the capping Stone, and in the days of the manifestation of the sons of God in the Bible. See? See where we're at? We're right at the end time.” [*Manifested Sons of God, Jeffersonville IN 60-0518*]

“God wrote three Bibles. One of them was the zodiac in the skies. That's the first Bible. Man was to look up to realize that God is from above. Follow the zodiac; did you ever study it? It even gives every age, even the cancer age. It gives the beginning, the birth--the birth of Christ. What is the first figure in the zodiac? The virgin. What's the last figure? Leo the lion. The first coming and the second coming of Christ, all of it is written in there. Then the next Bible was written, was in stone, called pyramid. God wrote in the pyramids. If you study them, watch the ancient histories and wars, how they were built before the antediluvian destruction.” [*Adoption, Jeffersonville, IN 60-0522e*]

“How many ever seen the zodiac? Many of you know what it is: the stars. See? That was God's first Bible. Now, what does it start off at, the first number in the zodiac, the first figure? Is the virgin. Is that right? And what's the last one? Leo the lion. The first coming and the second coming of Christ. All through there they get the crossed cancer--or the crossed age is just where it's crossed fishes, which is the cancer age, and we live right through it.” [*Revelation, Chapter Four, Jeffersonville IN 61-0108*]

“I believe that God had three Bibles, if you'll watch. Now, the first Bible He wrote was in the heavens, the zodiac. Now, I know you can get off on deep ends of that, and you get off on deep ends of anything else. But truly, if you notice the zodiac, how did it start? It starts, the first in the zodiac is the virgin. The last in the zodiac is Leo the lion, the first coming and the second coming of Christ: once through the virgin, next as the lion of the tribe of Juda. You catch the cross fishes (See?), that's the cancer age that we're going through. Everything in the skies declares God. Certainly does. And God's people is to look up, realizing that God is not on earth, but He's in heaven. He wrote the first Bible.” [*Abraham's Covenant Confirmed, Long Beach, CA 61-0210*]

### **Bible References:**

Psalm 147:4; Jeremiah 31:35; Amos 5:8

**Does the Zodiac order of stars have significance?**

"The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory." [*Psalm 97:6*]

"You know God wrote three Bibles. Do you believe that? He wrote one in the sky, one in the pyramid, the other one on paper. Now, we know that they make a ouija Board out of the pyramid; they make a ouija Board out of the zodiac; they make a ouija Board out of the Bible. But that don't hinder It's truth; It's truths are just exactly the same. Now, if you notice in the zodiac, what's the first figure in the zodiac? Is the virgin. What's the last figure in the zodiac? Leo the lion. The first coming and the second coming of Christ: He come first by the virgin, comes the next the lion of the tribe of Juda. Then the cross fishes, the cancer age that we're now in, just before that time takes place." [*Abraham's Covenant Confirmed, Middletown, OH 61-0318*]

"Minister brethren, and brothers and sisters over the world, to my understanding the first Bible that was written, God wrote it in the sky, 'cause they must look up and see that there is a--a God in heaven, that God's above them. And if you notice in the zodiac... Now, don't any of you people go... You stay right with this Bible here. See? But the--the zodiac, it starts off the first in the zodiac, as I understand, is the virgin; the last in the zodiac number is Leo the Lion. That's the first coming of Christ through the virgin; the second coming is the Lion of the tribe of Juda. See? Then we got the cancer age, and also down through the zodiac." [*The Seventieth Week Of Daniel, Jeffersonville, IN 61-0806*]

"God wrote three Bibles. One of them was in the skies. Man could look up to realize his Creator come from there, the zodiac. What's the first thing in the zodiac? Starts off with the virgin. What's the last figure in the zodiac? Leo, the lion." [*Have Not I Sent Thee? Phoenix, AZ 62-0124*]

"And I said, "Somewhere in there I had pointed out to me, one time in an observatory, the zodiac, beginning with the virgin, coming over through the cancer age, and on down until the last was the lion, Leo the Lion. The first coming of Christ by the virgin; the second coming by the Lion of the tribe of Juda." And I said, "I tried my best to see that zodiac, and I can't see it; but yet, it's there. Those who are trained know it's there. Job saw it; man used to look at it; it was a Bible at one day. But in that whole great mass of millions and billions of--of light years, God sets in the midst of all of it, and He looks down. Paul is in there; my mother's in there somewhere looking down." [*The Greatest Battle Ever Fought, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0311*]

"That's the way the stars stand. The solar system hasn't changed. The zodiac, the morning star rises on its post of duty every morning just exactly the way it did when the earth was created. The evening star takes its place. Every star, the little dipper, it right at the time of season is just exactly where it's supposed to be. The north star stands steady and never moves. Hallelujah.



The whole thing revolves around the north star, all the rest of them, because it's right in the center of the earth; that's Christ." [*The Greatest Battle Ever Fought, Jeffersonville, IN 62-0311*]

"Let's just take three signs right now together, make three in a confirmation. I can give you a dozen of them. I do not believe that there is such a thing as these things you say, well, like the zodiac, and like the pyramid doctrine, and things. I ain't going to speak of that 'cause there's something in there that... The first thing you know, you get yourself wound in British Israel, and all that stuff, which there's nothing to. But let me tell you. There was...The first Bible that was ever written was in the skies. Look at the zodiac. It starts off first with what? The virgin, first coming of Christ, goes down through the crossed fishes. What is that? Cancer age. We just passed through it. And what's next? Leo, the lion, the second coming as a Lion of the tribe of Juda." [*The Sign Of His Coming, Cleveland, TN 62-0407*]

"I don't believe in doctrines of pyramids. I'm only making a parable. But as you notice that pyramid, it never did receive the stone. Enoch built that--that pyramid or in his days. They can't figure it out. Now, they got all kinds of religions on it, like they have on the zodiac. But everything in... God wrote three Bibles. The first one was in the heavens; the second one was in the pyramid; the third one's on the earth, and every one of them agree with one another. Watch. What does the zodiac start off with? The Virgin. What does it end with? Leo the lion: the first coming of Christ, and the second coming of Christ. And we're now in the crossed fishes, which is the cancer age: perfect. Watch the--the tower here, the pyramid. The first is way wide; next it become more in the minority; then up close again; and then the headstone come." [*To Take On The Whole Armor Of God, Santa Maria, CA 62-0701*]

"Let it be known on the tape and wherever more, I'm not teaching this as a doctrine, what I'm going to say now. But I'm just want to show you that, by the help of God, what it really is, that the first Bible that God ever wrote was the zodiac in the skies. It starts off with a virgin. It ends up with Leo the lion. And when I get into that Sixth and Seventh Seal, you'll find out when that other Seal was opened, the zodiac mark of that place was cancer, the cross fish. That's the cancer age we're living in now revealed. And the next thing the seal tore off, it revealed Leo the lion, the second coming of Christ. He comes the first through the virgin; He comes next Leo the lion. I'll bring this through these... Now, I don't whether I'm going to have time this morning: going to do the best I can to show you that these steps are in the pyramid just exactly, the second Bible God wrote. Enoch wrote them and put them in a pyramid." [*The Stature Of A Perfect Man, Jeffersonville, IN 62-1014m*]

"God wrote three Bibles. The first Bible was in the sky, called the zodiac. Now, if you don't know the Book of Job, just forget about it, 'cause--because Job is the one explains it: how that he looked up, and he named those things in the sky. And notice in the zodiac, what did it start off with? The first thing in the zodiac is the virgin. The last thing in the zodiac is Leo the Lion: the

first coming of Christ through the virgin; the second coming, Leo the Lion, the Lion of the Tribe of Juda.” [*Blasphemous Names, Jeffersonville, IN 62-1104m*]

“Even in the zodiac. I'm not going back to teach zodiac, but I'm just showing you the heavens declare It. In the zodiac we find out, in the constellations of the stars, that He declared the whole Bible in the constellation of the--of the zodiac. We find out there that He starts off, the very--very first figure in the zodiac is the Virgin, and the last figure in the zodiac is Leo the Lion; showing that Jesus would come first to the earth by a Virgin, He'll come the second time as the Lion of the tribe of Juda. See? He goes through the crossed fishes just before that. Cancer Age, what we're living in now. "And all the heavens declare Him," the Bible said.” [*Shalom, Sierra Vista, AZ 64-0112*] [*Psalm 97:6*]

“I use this for an illustration. There's a doctrine called pyramid doctrine. But don't never get that in your idea, that I--that I--I believe in pyramid doctrines. I believe in the Bible? See? And, although, I believe the pyramid part played something in it. I believe God wrote three Bibles. He wrote one in the skies, which is the zodiac. Anybody knows that. Job spoke of it. What? Look at the zodiac. It starts off with the--with the virgin. It ends up with Leo the lion. That's how He come, first with a virgin. His last, next coming, will be Leo the lion, see, coming as the Lion of the tribe of Judah. And all, then, the crossed fishes, of what we're in now, the cancer age, and everything, it all speaks. But, forget it. See? That ain't your Bible. Then, the pyramids, exactly how they were drawed, the headstone was rejected. Still, that's not your Bible. Then, God wrote It on Words.” [*A Paradox, Tampa, FL 64-0418b*]

“God's first Bible was in the skies, the zodiac; it starts off and runs every age. The first, beginning of the zodiac, is a virgin; that's how He come, first. The last figure in the zodiac is Leo the lion; the Second Coming. Just before there is a crossed fishes, which is the cancer age; that we're living in now. There was a pyramid after that, Enoch, which testified exactly. We wouldn't have time to go into it, but, someday, by God's help, I'll show you, just exactly draws the dimension of the hour we're living. See? Notice, but this geographical measure now that we have, who dimensions are the same, doesn't necessary mean that it has to be a--a cube. Notice, this would answer Egypt's... or the Enoch's sign in Egypt.” [*The Future Home, Jeffersonville, IN 64-0802*]

“The first Bible was ever wrote, was wrote in the sky, the zo... [Blank.spot.on.tape--Ed.] Did you notice it? It starts off with the virgin, the first figure in the, zodiac. The last figure is Leo the lion. He come first by the virgin, He comes next as the Lion of the tribe of Judah. Just before that, a cancer age, a cross fish, all the rest the ages. If we had time to go through it; which we have, at the tabernacle.” [*God's Only Provided Place Of Worship, Shreveport, LA 65-1128m*]

**Bible References:**

Psalm 97:6; Psalm 147:4; Jeremiah 31:35, Amos 5:8







